

---

## ***SERIES 3: FAITH IN REDEEMER***

### **BOOK 1:**

#### ***Exodus***

---

### **Book 1: Exodus**

#### **Introduction**

In the book of Exodus, we see how the people of Israel learn to live with God as their Lord, becoming His covenantal people. Through the book, a single lesson resonates—a *fleshly people* can only live with *their holy God* by faith, as helplessly dependent on the Lord God for His salvation.

However, Israel is a proud people, despite their subjugation in Egypt and their wandering through the desolate wilderness. As the Lord reminds them, they are a “stiff-necked” people who feel compelled to leave their mark on whatever is given to them, whether the Law (adding a layer of oral Torah) or even the revelation of God himself (fashioning a golden calf). So, the Lord warns them not to build altars of “hewn stone”—defiling the simple worship of the Lord as their deliverer. However, Israel only learns this lesson in the last days, when the people finally look to God’s salvation, Jesus Mashiach, in the simple surrender of faith (Zech. 12:10).

### STEPS of a *Devoted Disciple*:

Your *Devotion* matters to the Lord. For, there is only one Lord and God, and He deserves creation's highest honor and praise. So, you were made to give yourself to the Lord God in loving devotion of heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). In this same devotion to the Lord, Jesus Christ calls you to follow Him as His disciple. These short devotionals guide you in the Word to cultivate a heart devotion to the Lord as His disciple.

- First, **discover** what His life-giving Word has to say to you personally, being careful to write down your insights to share with others.
- Then, **discuss** His Word with those closest to you: your family, your friends, and in your home fellowship group (your spiritual family).
- Next, **dialogue** to compare views on key passages with a partner—either another disciple, or an older mentor or younger mentee.
- Finally, **develop** key skills as you abide in the Word by applying it to your life as you read the devotional, notes, and footnotes.

### **START HERE:** *Humble Yourself in Prayer:*

*Devote yourself to the Lord to hear and do His Will for you.*

☐ *Do I want to humble myself under the Lordship of God by faith?*

☐ *Or, will I live as my own Lord, relying on my own understanding?*

### **PRAYER OF DEVOTION**

Lord God, I devote my life to you today. I offer you my soul to live humbly under your Lordship; my mind to seek your will and Spirit; my heart to

love you and others; and, my strength to obey your Word and Will!  
Amen.

## Chapter 1: GOD SEES AND KNOWS YOUR AFFLICTION: Sends Angel of His Presence

### ***Exodus 2:23-3***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### **a. Preview Exodus 2:23-3**

**God sees and knows your affliction:** Sends angel of his presence. In the story of Exodus, God reveals key lessons on who He is and how he wants to relate to His people. Mainly, God's people must recognize their great need for the Lord and His power alone to save them. So, read Exodus 2:23-3 to discover how the Lord is perfectly aware of the helpless need of His people and His send Mashiach as the *angel* of His presence to rescue them.

First, understand that ***God sees and knows the affliction of His people***, for He is faithful to the Word He gave to Abraham (Exodus 2:23-25). And, the Lord also knows your helpless condition, that we are not able to save ourselves, so ***God sends Mashiach, the Angel of the God's presence, to reveal Himself to His people*** (Exodus 3:1-12). Finally, through the angel of God's presence, ***God reveals Himself as Yahweh, the God of their fathers*** (Exodus 2:13-22).

**b. Prayerfully Read Exodus 2:23-3 and Write your insights to share**

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b>                                                        |  |

|                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| What lesson can I apply to my life? |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why does the Lord need to come to by the Angel of His presence to save His people?

Q2: Why is the Angel of God's presence not simply a common angel, a mere spiritual messenger?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 What is the reality of Israel's fleshly condition which God sees and knows? (Exodus 2:23-25)

**1. God sees and knows the afflictions of His people.** Helpless condition in flesh. In Egypt, the people of Israel were helpless in their afflictions. However, God understood the true extent of their helpless and the deep root of their afflictions. For, they were not just enslaved by an external power, Pharaoh and the nation of Egypt. Nor were they afflicted by the physical instruments of subjugation. Rather, they were truly helpless in their *naked flesh*, corrupted by sin

and powerless against the enslaving darkness of this world's true ruler.

Q2. Why does God send the Angel of His presence to Moses and Israel? (Exodus 3:1-12)

**2. God sends Mashiach, the Angel of God's presence:** Revealing Presence. Because God understands the true nature of Israel's helplessness and affliction, He does not merely send Moses as His hand of deliverance. Moses is merely a prophet. Rather, He comes to Israel in the fullness of His power as the "Angel of the Lord" and the embodiment of His presence (2). This *angel of the Lord* is the very Son of God, *elohim* who "made" the world at God's command

(Gen. 1:6-7), the “mighty God” who would one day be born as the “Son” raised up to save His people (Isaiah 9:6).

Q3. How does God reveal Himself to Israel? (Exodus 2:13-22)

### **3. God reveals Himself as Yahweh, the God of their fathers.**

When God reveals Himself to Israel as “Yahweh,” He indicates that He alone is the *existing One*, the One whose being existence depends on no one or nothing. Moreover, a key characteristic of God by which He must be known by Israel is that He is a God who is faithful, who keeps His covenant promised to their fathers. Not just to Abraham, the father of their family, but to Adam, the father of all

humanity, that He would send a “Seed” to crush their enemy’s head (Gen. 3:15).

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God’s Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Lord God saves the Helpless:** Mashiach, Angel of God’s presence. The book of Exodus lays out the lessons Israel must learn to live with the Lord God, the most fundamental being this: God knows the helpless condition of His people and that only He can save them through the deliverer He sends. Relating to God requires Israel to realize its helpless condition and need for God’s salvation through the deliverer He sends.

Sadly, though Israel approaches the last days, it has still not learned this lesson. The nation has had punctuated moments of realizing its need, but it has never humbled itself to receive the salvation the Lord God sends through her anointed Mashiach.

So, as we proceed through the book of Exodus, let God’s people see this as representing their great need for deliverance. For, it is not Pharaoh which enslaves Israel but the very *world’s dark ruler, which* has turned the land into “darkness and the shadow of death” (Isaiah 9:2). Yet, Israel imagines itself worthy of saving itself, achieving an *elusive self-righteousness* which God has never recognized, for only by faith in Mashiach, its “Lord” can Israel be “righteous” (Jer. 23:6). For, as long as Israel imagines its “oral Torah” to be as powerful as the Word of God, it remains lost. For, Israel has forgotten that its father Abraham was made “righteous” by faith (Gen. 15:6) because its first father, Adam, passed on to all a *flesh corrupted by sin and death* (Gen. 3:10).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>1</sup>: God's Name: I AM who I AM.** Because only God, *elohim*, existed from the *beginning* (Genesis 1:1), He alone is able to say, “I am who I am” (Exodus 3:14). For, from this very existence of God, all the “heavens and the earth” were created. It is this Self-existential being which Jesus Himself as Mashiach says, “before Abraham was, I am” (John 8:58).

**Added Notes: Angel of God's presence: Holy Presence:**

The *angel of God* is not a mere “angel”—that is, spiritual messenger. Rather, the Angel of God's presence who reveals God to Moses is Mashiach Himself, the Son of God. For, this *messenger of God*:

- Sees and speaks as God Himself (3:4);
  - Speaks the very words of God;
  - Embodies the very person and presence of God to sanctify the very ground (5);
  - For, we see that Mashiach comes in the very name of the Lord, being the “Mighty God” (Isaiah 9:6) who would be raised up at the proper time to bear the name “Lord God” and “David” (Jer. 30:9).
-

## Chapter 2: SPIRITUAL ENSLAVEMENT: Preventing Obedient Faith *Exodus 4:27-6:9*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself  
then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

### a. Preview *Exodus 4:27-6:9*

**Spiritual enslavement:** Precluding obedient faith. Israel's early faith-response to the Lord is stolen by Egypt's *harsh slavery*, proving that faith first begins and is sustained by the Lord's continued redemption. So, read Exodus 4:27-6:9 to get a glimpse of Israel's (and humanity's) great need for the Lord's redemption and faith alone, since it is impossible to even believe or worship in our *weak and powerless flesh* apart from God's work. First, see that **Israel wants to believe in the Lord God and His promise of deliverance**. The people respond in faith to the words of Moses, revealing that they have a heart to turn to the Lord (Exodus 4:27-31). However, note that **Pharaoh's worldly power enslaves and oppresses Israel**, and this harsh earthly slavery shows that there is a dark spiritual power with an even more oppressive slavery which overpowers our spiritually dead flesh (Exodus 5:1-22; Isaiah 9:2). So, **Israel cannot hear God's Word to believe because enslavement breaks their spirit**, indicating an even deeper spiritual brokenness which must be redeemed (Exodus 6:1-9; Daniel 9:24).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Exodus 4:27-6:9** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. How do the people of Israel at first respond to God's promise of deliverance?

Q2: Why are they unable to maintain their faith in the Lord God? Did they have the power and ability to choose to follow God? Explain.

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 How do the people of Israel respond to the Lord God's promise through Moses? (Exodus 4:27-31)

**1. Israel wants to believe in the Lord God and His promise of deliverance.** When the people first heard the encouraging words of promise from the Lord, their response was to “believe” (4:31) and to humble themselves to “worship” the Lord God (31). This shows that the people of Israel were willing to worship the Lord by faith, but there was a condition which prevented them from doing so.

Q2. What opposes the relationship between God and His people? (Exodus 5:1-22; Isaiah 9:2)

**2. Pharaoh's worldly power enslaves Israel:** When Pharaoh heard of the Lord's request for His people to worship Him, he refused. For, Pharaoh represents the world and its power, which does not recognize nor honor the words of the God of heaven. For, the world views God as a competing power. Pharaoh judges the Israelites to be “idle” because they want to worship the God Israel (5:8). But, behind Pharaoh's worldly resistance, Isaiah describes an

even greater threat, the “dark and deathly” power that covers a world corrupted by Adam’s sin.

Q3. What keeps the people of God from hearing and believing in God? (Exodus 6:1-9; Daniel 9:24)

**3. Israel cannot hear God’s Word to believe because enslavement breaks their spirit. Deeper spiritual bondage needs redemption.** With Egypt as a reminder, the people of Israel have always been powerless and needing the redemption of the Lord. If Pharaoh’s “harsh slavery” rendered the people’s spirits “broken” and unable to hear nor believe in God, how much more will sin rendering flesh spiritually “dead” render Israel powerless to muster any faith or worship? (Gen. 2:17). Thus, *powerless in their enslaved, “naked” flesh* (Gen. 3:10), Israel’s response in spiritual enslavement is “fear” which persists even with the giving of the Law (Exodus 20:19). So, if Israel is powerless to give God *obedient faith* in their naked, spiritually dead flesh, then its religious efforts apart from

faith become mere fearful responses to their *anxious exposure to the true God!*

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**T: F.** Israel's later rebellion and unbelief traces back to the mistaken notion that its people are free agents in a spiritually neutral world. So, from the very start, the Lord God shows them that there is no freedom to worship or even believe when a greater power robs devotion to God. The Israelites may have a heart to worship in faith (Exodus 4:31), but Egypt's "harsh slavery" breaks their "spirit" so that they will hear neither God nor Moses (6:9).

But there is a deeper brokenness still, which Israel inherited with humanity's first parents, Adam and Eve, whose sin brought spiritual death to their *flesh*, leaving them naked and dead before God (Gen. 2:17). By this spiritual death, the dark ruler rules the world in "darkness" and the "shadow of death" (Is. 9:2).

In the same way that Israel was powerless to believe and worship God under a worldly "slavery" (Exodus 6:9) it was completely *dead* and needed the Lord's redemption from spiritual slavery and death, which God promised only in His Son, the Mashiach.

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question   Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>2</sup>: People Believed/ Did not Listen:** The Israelites were not and are not, to this day, malevolent. For, their response to God's Word is shown to by their initial impulse of faith. But, the world and its dark powers keep

**Added Notes: Broken Spirit and Harsh Slavery:** Enslaved Flesh: Our spirits, the part of our selves which we were meant to give to God in worship and in a face-to-face faith, was the part of us that *died* as God had warned (Gen. 2:17). In the same way that Pharoah had the *earthly right* over the bodies of the Israelites, the dark serpent by the corruption of sin in the flesh over-rules sinful flesh and robs us all of the spiritual power that we might worship and believe in God.

---

## Chapter 3: ONLY LORD GOD DELIVERS FROM POWERFUL ENEMIES

### *Exodus 10:1- 20*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### **a. Preview Exodus 10:1- 20**

**Only Lord God delivers from powerful enemies.** The Lord God shows His people that He alone is their deliverer by completely humbling their powerful enemies. So, read Exodus 10:1-20 to see that the Lord God completely overpowers Pharaoh's opposition, for He alone has power over even the human heart.

So, see first that the ***Lord God reveals His powerful signs to humble His enemies***, for to oppose God's people is to fight against God Himself (Exodus 10:1-6). Then, understand the reason for their proud opposition, for ***God's enemies are Self-Ruling so cannot obey God completely*** (Exodus 10:7-15). Finally, see that ***God's enemies feel regret but not lasting repentance, refusing to submit fully to God's Lordship*** (Exodus 10:16-20)

**b. Prayerfully Read Exodus 10:1- 20 and Write your insights to share**

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. How does the Lord reveal His surpassing power to deliver His people?

Q2: Why is Pharoah unable to completely repent and humble Himself before God?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples.** *Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 How does the Lord God respond to the enemies of His people? (Exodus 10:1-6)

**1. Lord God reveals powerful signs to humble his enemies.** The enemies of God's people are never a match against the Lord, for the Lord God has authority even over their very hearts. So, the Lord "hardens" the hearts of Pharoah and his servants (1) to accomplish the Lord's purpose, which is to reveal His glory and power as "the Lord" by working convincing signs (2). In this way, the human will, even in its rebellion, serves God's purpose.

Q2. Why is Pharaoh unable to repent and obey God fully?  
(Exodus 10:7-15)

**2. God's enemies are self-ruling so cannot obey God**

**completely.** Even when the enemies of the Lord recognize His power and realize the threat, He poses to them by His impending judgment, they are still unable to truly repent because their *fleshly hearts* still seek a measure of control. Pharaoh is willing to obey the Lord to an extent—to let the adults' worship but not the children (10). In this way, the fleshly desire for *mastery* will always resist the Lordship of God, seeking to be its own Self-lordship.

Q3. How do God's enemies respond when rebuked? (Exodus 10:16-20)

**3. God's enemies feel regret but not full repentance: Refusing**

**to submit fully to Lordship.** Even when Pharaoh sees the bitter consequences of His rebellion against the Lord, he still cannot truly repent of his sins even though he admits, "I have sinned against the Lord" (16). For, to truly repent of sin requires a *spiritual awareness* leading to a change of heart, but Pharaoh's heart remains "hard" because his heart is still *enmeshed* in the physical reality in which he is suffering. He does not see nor grasp the true glory of the Lord, so he has no true *fear of the Lord*.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Overwhelming Deliverance: Humbling All Enemies.** Though the Lord God pours out against Pharoah and Egypt His irresistible power, His surpassing power to deliver is most clearly seen as He effortlessly humbles the heart of Pharoah, yet not to the point of repentance so that his guilt would remain.

The Lord God reveals His surpassing power to Israel so that the *generations* of His people would remember that only the Lord redeems from Israel's impossible oppressors (Exodus 10:2). Sadly, this fear was quickly replaced by Israel and Judah's *rebellious hardness of heart*, imagining that they were their own *self-deliverers* though the foe was infinitely more hateful than Pharoah and their condition more powerless than afflicted flesh and a "broken" spirit (Exodus 6:9). Indeed, Israel was *spiritually dead* in its sins and enslaved in the "darkness" of the "shadow of death" (Is. 9:2). Since Pharoah would not submit fully to the Lord God, his sin remained. Israel's heart was more hardened than Pharoah's. Refusing to submit to the Lord's chosen Mashiach as their deliverer, Israel was thrust into further exile and desolation.

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question   Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>3</sup>: Lord hardened Pharoah's heart.** The power of the Lord God is seen even in the hidden areas of the heart. For, the deepest part of the human soul is the heart, and in the heart, people are hardened by their own self-idolatry and self-honoring. In this way, Pharoah never really humbled himself in heart, clinging to a hardened self-idolatry.

**Added Notes: Hold a Feast to the Lord:** Unlike the slavery of Egypt (and the world) which *steals life* for its own purposes, the true worship of the Lord is nourishing and life-giving, a feast which celebrates its one source of life, the Lord God himself.

---

## Chapter 4: PERPETUAL FAITH IN THE LORD'S PASSOVER DELIVERANCE

**Exodus 12:1-28**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

### a. Preview **Exodus 12:1-28**

**Perpetual Faith in Lord's Passover Deliverance.** The Lord's Passover to deliver His people out of Egypt's slavery into their inheritance is not simply a single event but a symbol of Israel's perpetual faith in the Lord God alone for life and redemption. So, read Exodus 12:1-28 to see that the Lord's Passover is meant as a memorial of Israel's perpetual faith in the Lord and no one else for life and deliverance.

First, know that the Passover is critical, for ***The Lord's deliverance marks the start of a shared life with the Lord God.*** For, in the Passover, Israel pledges its perpetual faith to humble itself and look to God alone for the covering and deliverance of His Lordship (Exodus 12:1-6). This perpetual must be shared by all Israel's families and tribes throughout their generations, so ***the Passover blood must cover and protect each household from the Lord's judgment*** (Exodus 12:7-13). Finally, the ***people are to remember and rely on the Lord's Passover forever as deliverance from slavery*** (Exodus 12:14-28)

b. Prayerfully **Read Exodus 12:1-28** and **Write** your insights to share

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why is the Lord’s deliverance to be remembered perpetually in all Israel’s generations?

Q2: Why should each family remember the Lord’s Passover?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 How does the relationship between the Lord and His people begin? (Exodus 12:1-6)

**1. Lord's deliverance marks start of shared life with Lord God.**

The Israelites are incapable of devotion or worship under the rule of a foreign power (Exodus 6:9), so only the Lord's Passover deliverance frees them to enter a relationship of covenantal faithfulness. So, the Passover marks the beginning of their shared life. However, the Passover is commemorated forever, because the Lord does not cease being their deliverer, and Israel must never think it becomes its own self-deliverer. And, the Passover reminds Israel of a greater need for Mashiach's deliverance from spiritual domination.

Q2. How are Israel's households protected from the Lord's judgment? (Exodus 12:7-13)

**2. Passover blood must cover and protect each household from Lord's judgment.** The people of Israel, household by household, must all experience the deliverance of the Lord's Passover. So, each household must be covered by the *blood* of the lamb. The *lamb's blood* is critical for averting the Lord's judgment, because it stands for the necessary sacrifice which seals the covenant of deliverance. That is, the covenantal redemption is always an exchange—a life is given for a life preserved. In this way, Mashiach becomes the one who *gives His life* as the “atoning sacrifice” for “iniquity” that the people might one day be covered in an “everlasting righteousness” (Daniel 9:24; Jer. 23:6).

Q3. How should the Lord's people think of the Lord's Passover and why? Exodus 12:14-28)

**3. People remember and rely on Lord's Passover forever:**

**Delivered from slavery.** The Passover is an eternal memorial for the Lord's people, for they must always approach the Lord God by faith as their only Deliverer. They must *never* approach Him without *fear*, presuming that their own power can save them. The Lord has, and will always, be their Redeemer. The entire history of Israel proves that any *thought* of Israel's self-redemption—even through Torah-observance or the accretion of Jewish customs and religion is an offensive stench that steals glory from the Lord's honor as Redeemer and incurs His inevitable judgment.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**Perpetual Faith: Passover Remembered.** If not for the Lord God's Passover, Israel's story would be a mere footnote in the history of Egypt, a record of perpetual servitude and enslavement. So, God clarifies for Israel a single lesson which must never be forgotten: apart from the Lord God's deliverance, there is no Israel; there is no celebration; there is only desolation and enslavement. For, God's Passover teaches Israel that in relation to the Lord God, its one response is perpetually humbled faith, relying on blood shed for its freedom.

For, this first Passover revealed the Lord God's mighty hand to deliver from Israel's fleshly servitude. But the Lord God promises a fulfilled Passover in which the "arm of the Lord" (Is. 53:1), Mashiach, delivers from a far deadlier *spiritual servitude* (Is. 9:2-6), for Mashiach would be "pierced" for transgressions (5) to offer His life for the "guilt" of His people (10) to make them all righteous (11; Jer. 23:6).

Thus, Israel is reminded through the Passover that they must always celebrate their *perpetual faith* in the Lord's deliverance, whether it be from *earthly foes* or *spiritual death*, whether by His works of power or by the powerful work of His Mashiach to atone for iniquity (Daniel 9:24) and deliver His people as the one "pierced" (Zechariah 12:10).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>4</sup>: Passover.** The Passover is a perpetual memorial of the *Lord God's powerful redemption* and Israel's forever-need to approach the Lord by *faith alone* and never a self-righteous presumption of fleshly works of self-redemption. For, the Law itself consistently promises Mashiach as Israel's only hope for redemption, the one who accomplishes a *spiritual deliverance* (Dan. 9:24; Zech. 12:10) which the Egyptian Passover of earthly deliverance merely foretells.

**Added Notes: Covering Blood:** The covering blood of the Lamb over each household depicts the way the Lamb's sacrificial blood seals the covenantal redemption which covers the Lord's people in peace and assurance (Jer. 31:31). For, Mashiach himself was a "lamb led to the slaughter" (Is. 53:7) so that his own "soul" becomes an "offering for guilt" (10). In this way, Jesus Mashiach made "many to be accounted righteous" (11).

---

## Chapter 5: PERSEVERING FAITH SEES LORD'S SALVATION: Crossing into Land *Exodus 14*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself  
then *Write Insights* to Share with others.

### a. Preview *Exodus 14*

**Persevering Faith sees Lord's salvation:** Crossing into Land. In Egypt, Israel learned that only persevering in faith and not their own power sees the Lord's powerful salvation. So, read Exodus 14 to learn of your need for faith in the Lord and His Mashiach to see your powerful enemies defeated and God's salvation revealed. First, know that ***the Lord God glorifies His name by overruling the power of this world's false rulers.*** Although impossible to resist in the weakness of their flesh, the people simply need to "stand firm" in their faith to see God "work" (Exodus 14:1-9). Then, see that ***the Lord asks His people only to have faith not fear in His certain deliverance over every threat*** (Exodus 14:10-14). Finally, faith requires God's people to submit to the Lord's *way of salvation*, for ***the Lord sends Mashiach as the angel of God, to protect and deliver His people*** (Exodus 14:15-31). Sadly, Israel must still learn this lesson, not resisting or refusing God's saving Mashiach to establish their own Self-salvation, an impossibility.

*b. Prayerfully **Read Exodus 14** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. How does the Lord God require to live by *faith* for their deliverance?

Q2: Why is *faith in God through His appointed Deliverer*, rather than their own fleshly efforts, the only way for Israel to be saved?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 How does the Lord God respond to the world's false rulers?  
(Exodus 14:1-9)

**1. Lord God glorifies name over power of false rulers.** The Lord God allows His people to feel the threat of this world's rulers so that He might glorify His name over these false rulers. So, the Lord intends to "get glory over Pharaoh" (4) to show His people that they must trust in the Lord God always. Thus, when the world's powers, like Pharaoh's vast army, threatens His people, the Lord prepares to reveal His own glory.

Q2. What does the Lord ask of His people to be delivered from every threat? (Exodus 14:10-14)

**2. Lord asks for faith not fear for certain deliverance.** When Pharoah's vast army confronted Israel, the Lord simply commands His people to "fear not" and "stand firm" to see the Lord's "salvation" (13). That is, the Lord's people must realize that their deliverance is never about their own *ability to act*. If Israel had presumed to defend itself, Pharoah's spears would have quickly triumphed. And, when we face *worldly opposition*, we must never think to resist in our own strength. Rather, God's people must realize that our place is simply to honor and witness the Lord's salvation, for His glory.

Q3. How does the Lord God deliver His people? Why? (Exodus 14:15-31)

**3. Lord sends Mashiach as Angel of God: Protecting and delivering people.** Because the Lord is honored as the Deliverer of Israel, He sends Mashiach as the “angel of God” (19) to bring His presence near to His people. The Angel of God reveals God as the “pillar of cloud” (20) to save Israel from the Egyptian army. This display of “great power” (31) affirmed Israel’s faith in the Lord, for Israel at once recognizes its own helplessness and also the Lord’s holy *fearfulness*. Without this “fear of the Lord,” Israel’s view of its own power would increase and diminish its fear of the Lord. So, God sends salvation in the form of His “angel” to teach Israel that their faith must focus solely on God and His Mashiach, His means of deliverance.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**Faith in the Lord and His delivering Mashiach: Futile Flesh.**

When the people of Israel looked upon Pharoah's pursuing army, they knew that their own fleshly efforts would simply speed their own destruction. For, none of their self-works could deliver them. So, faith in the Lord meant to rest in His appointed means of salvation, the "Angel of God" (14:19) who would later be revealed as Jesus Mashiach, the "Word" of God (John 1:1-3).

Compare what Israel could do in the flesh with what God did through Mashiach, His powerful bringer of Salvation. On the one hand, the people of Israel had no options, for they were encamped between the "sea" and Pharoah's approaching army. Neither did they have any power to resist, for Pharoah came against them with "horses, chariots, horsemen, and his army" (9).

On the other, the "Angel of God" protected them with the overwhelming power of God! Towering above the battlefield, the "pillar of cloud" (19) kept the enemies away. Then, ahead of them, God dries the Red Sea for their passing (21). Thus, the faith of Israel in God and His deliverer saved them.

If only Israel would learn this lesson of faith, for it has faced over the course of its history as a nation the desolation of its *fleshly rebellion* and *dark spiritual enslavement*, foes deadlier than Pharoah. So, only the Lord delivers them through His appointed Mashiach to "atone for iniquity" to bring an "everlasting righteousness" (Daniel 9:24) as the Branch of David (Jer. 23:6).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ↓ Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>5</sup>: Faith: Fear not, stand firm:** See Lord’s Salvation: The Lord God asks one thing of Israel, to respond in faith when threatened by their enemies. To respond to the Lord in faith would require them to reject *fear, the tendency to focus on the threat rather than God. And, to stand firm—to not follow their fleshly fear to give up and retreat.*

**Added Notes: Coming with the clouds/ Pillar of cloud:** When the “Angel of God,” the embodied presence of the Lord and His glory—later to come to earth as Mashiach, reveals Himself, He appears as a glorious “cloud” pillar (19). This “cloud” is associated with Mashiach as His accompanying “hosts”—His glorious army that returns with Him to rule the world (Daniel 7:13).

---

## Chapter 6: ALWAYS DEPENDING ON LORD'S SUSTAINING SALVATION: Living by Faith *Exodus 15: 22-16*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

**a. Preview *Exodus 15:22-16***

**Always Depending on Lord's Sustaining Salvation.** In the dessert, Israel realized that they needed to live by faith, depending on the Lord's salvation to sustain their lives and not just deliver them from their great threats, which also instructs us to always depend on the Lord's sustaining salvation. So, read Exodus 15:22-16 to learn of how the Lord sustains Israel in the most basic of ways so that they would *rest by faith* in His salvation at all times.

First, learn to ***Live by faith in the Lord, your life-sustaining healer.*** He will provide for your needs if you heed His voice to obey Him (Exodus 15:22-27). Then, ***By Faith, walk in the Law of the Lord that He might provide for all your needs*** (Exodus 16:1-8). Finally, you can ***rest in the Lord by faith by refraining from your own fleshly works*** (Exodus 16:9-36).

**b. Prayerfully Read *Exodus 15:22-16* and Write your insights to share**

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why does Israel still need the Lord's salvation even after it has left Egypt?

Q2: How are the people of Israel called to walk by faith in the Lord?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples.** *Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 How should I live with the Lord? (Exodus 15:22-27)

**1. Live by faith in Lord:** Your life-sustaining healer. Once the people of Israel were delivered from Egypt's "house of slavery" (Ex. 20:2), they were not freed from their need to have faith in the Lord. In fact, they realized that *faith* in their *delivering Lord* was necessary to sustain them and keep them alive. This was their Law-commanded attitude forever, to trust and obey the Lord.

Q2. Why should I walk by faith in the Lord? (Exodus 16:1-8)

**2. By faith, walk in the Lord that He provide all your needs.**

Life-sustaining healer. To walk by faith in the Lord is to rely on the Lord God's provision. Israel quickly learned that in this world's wasteland, only the Lord God is able to provide for their needs. For, the alternative of walking by faith in the Lord and His provision is to walk in Jewish self-sufficiency. In the desert, such self-reliance would lead to starvation.

Q3. Why must I choose between faith and fleshly works?  
(Exodus 16:9-36)

**3. Rest in Lord by faith: Refraining from fleshly works.** When they hungered for bread and meat in the desert, the people of Israel learned that their *faith in the Lord God and His provision* required that they rest—that they forsake their human works and planning. For, those who listened to the voice of the Lord God were rewarded with enough food. However, those who ignored God's word to hoard manna for themselves either received nothing or stores that wasted away. Human works are likewise passing and disappointing.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.**

**Faith in the Lord's Sustaining Salvation:** Resting in the Healer.

When Israel left Egypt, what further need did it have for the Lord's salvation? Yet, Israel learned that they were to live by faith in their life-sustaining Lord, for they lived in a vast and deadly wasteland. In this way, you also live in this world's dark and dangerous wasteland.

You, too, need to walk by faith in your life-sustaining Lord!

So, first know that *faith in the Lord God sustains you when you listen to heed His voice!* (Ex. 15:26). When Israel had no water to drink at Marah, they turned from the Lord and grumbled. However, Moses cried to the Lord by faith, and He heard the life-saving instructions which provided water (25) until they reached Elim, where "twelve springs of water and seventy palm trees" awaited t/hem! (27).

Then, know that your *faith in the Lord* sustains you in need when you *walk in His Law* (16:4). Obeying His clear commands instruct you to rest in His provision at all times and not rely on your own ambition. For, the Lord provided *bread* and doubled it for the Sabbath (5). But those who greedily went out to collect the manna on the seventh day found nothing (27). So, the people learned that walking by faith means to rest in His provision, keeping to His way. In this way, the Lord God sends Mashiach for the people's salvation, expecting Israel to walk by faith in His sustaining provision.

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question   Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>6</sup>: Manna- bread from heaven:** When the Lord God provided for His people *bread from heaven*, the people called it “Manna”—literally, “What is this?” This instructs that God’s answers to our faith are often beyond what mind can conceive or words can describe, so that only God receives the glory.

**Added Notes: Lord hears grumbling:** When the Lord punishes the “grumbling” of the people because it reveals a lack of faith and a focus on the hard circumstance rather than the holy and powerful God who provides.

---

## Chapter 7: LAW'S REMINDER OF FAITH IN STRONG REDEEMER: Fleshly fear or Faith to obey

### **Exodus 20**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

#### a. Preview **Exodus 20**

**Law's Reminder of Faith in Strong Redeemer:** Fleshly fear or Faith to obey. When the Lord God brought Israel out of their slavery in Egypt, he taught them to turn to Him by faith as their only "Lord" and "God" to deliver them, for if they *lived by faith* as His people according to the Law, He would one day atone for their sins by His promised Mashiach. So, read Exodus 20 to understand the proper place of the Law in the life of Israel, showing the people their need for faith in the Lord God's salvation, for their *naked flesh* inherited from their first parents still recoiled from God's presence, even when furnished with the Law. First, see that ***The Lord God's redemption from slavery is needed to obey the Law of His commandments*** (Exodus 20:1-17). Then, see the Law not as a solution for their sin but an indicator of their need for redemption, for ***the fearful, spiritually dead flesh shows the people need a spiritual redemption from darkness*** (Exodus 20:18-21; Is. 9:2). Finally, see that ***the people are never to defile God's worship by their self-made works, relying on their own fleshly ability*** (Exodus 20:22-26).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Exodus 20** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why does the Law begin with the Lord's reminder that He is "The Lord your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery"?

Q2: Why do the people not want to listen to God? How does this differ from Adam and Eve's reaction to God?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 Why must faith and dependence precede any obedience to the Law? (Exodus 20:1-17)

**1. Lord God's redemption from slavery needed to obey Law of commandments.** It is impossible for God's people to obey Him without the Lord's *deliverance* due to their "broken spirit" under the oppressive rule of Egypt (Ex. 6:9). So, the people must first and always have faith in the "Lord their God" who delivers them out of "slavery" (2). They must trust the Lord God's Mashiach for deliverance from a far greater "spiritual" slavery even after they receive the Law, for they are still enslaved to fear in their *naked flesh* (19).

Q2. What does people's reaction to God's presence reveal? How related to Adam and Eve's response? (Ex.20:18-21; Gen. 3:4-10; Is. 9:2)

**2. Fearful, spiritually dead flesh shows need for spiritual**

**redemption from darkness.** In the same way that Adam and Eve recoiled from God's presence because they had "died" spiritually due to their sin (Gen. 2:17; 3:10), the people of Israel also recoil from the Lord (Ex. 3:19) at the giving of the Law. This same reaction shows their need for a deeper spiritual redemption, for the words of the Law are not enough to reverse their condition of fearful, naked flesh.

Q3. What must the people never do in their worship? Why not? (Exodus 20:22-26)

**3. People must never defile God's worship by self-made works:**

**Relying on own fleshly ability.** When the Lord instructs the people of Israel not to make their *altar* from stones "hewn" by their own fleshly effort, He is warning them that His worship must be kept holy. That is, they are never to approach Him by adding to His Word or Will any fleshly form of Self-made religion. For, as we have seen, fleshly efforts are corrupted by sin and fear, pursuing human purposes rather than God's holy purpose.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**Purpose of the Law:** Reminder of Need for Redemption.

Persisting to this day, the people of Israel have seen the Law as their means of Self-redemption. Through rigorous *Torah-observance*, they would prove themselves to be *righteous* by their own genius (inventing the Oral Torah and *their own religion of rabbinic Judaism*) and human devotion, Jewish life and *halakah*. However, the fruit of Israel's Law-keeping is obvious. The prophets record Israel's *banishment to exile*—first for their increasing wickedness (2 Kings 24:9). And, even after being regathered, the people would be thrust into darkness again, for they would reject (Is. 8:21) the Son given to them (Is. 9:6) and be desolate until they finally turn to their appointed Mashiach (Zech. 12:10).

So, consider the Law's purpose on the day it was given to Israel. The Lord God first instructs a *faith dependence on the Lord God through the Law*, for only the Lord is their deliverer (20:2-3). Then, the *fearful response* of the people to the Lord reveals, as the Law does, that the *naked flesh* of the people renders them powerless to save themselves, they truly need the Lord and His Mashiach for redemption (19). Finally, the Lord God clearly warns Israel not to *debase* their worship by adding and relying on their own works—like an alter “hewn” with human tools leading to defilement (25-26). Tragically, Israel *profaned* the Law by adding its own well “hewn” teachings, precepts, traditions, and personages to the Law as “oral Torah.”

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ↓ Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>7</sup>: Law/ Afraid:** Naked flesh. The reason the people of Israel were “afraid” at God’s presence (20:19) is their human condition was still of *naked flesh* inherited from their first parents, Adam and Eve. Naked flesh, bereft of God’s spiritual life, naturally recoils from God and His Word. So, its condition is not reversed even when the Law is given.

**Added Notes: Lord God brought you out:** Needed Redeemer: The picture of redemption which is inherent in God’s Law is that “the Lord your God... brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery” (Ex. 20:2). There is no possibility of law-observance with the people’s *faith response* and *humble dependence* on the Lord God as their redeemer. For, He is and always be the “Lord their God” and His redemption alone enables their obedience, especially when He instructs that this redemption comes from His appointed Kinsman-Redeemer, Jesus Mashiach.

---

## Chapter 8: THE LORD DRAWS HIS COVENANT PEOPLE NEAR: Called into glorious presence

### **Exodus 24**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### **a. Preview Exodus 24**

**Lord draws his covenant people near:** Called into glorious presence. The Lord God reveals His heart to have fellowship with his covenant people by calling them into His presence, yet His careful instructions reveal to us lessons of how we approach the Lord God only by His will according to His words alone. So, read Exodus 24 to see how the Lord drew Israel near and now draws you near according to the purpose of His will, but be warned never to presume to approach God according to fleshly plans or willfulness. First, see that ***blood seals the covenant drawing Lord's people near to Him to worship.*** Only by the blood sealing the covenant allows God's people to draw near to Him in fellowship, for God ordains that Mashiach Himself ratifies the *new covenant* in His own blood (Exodus 24:1-8; Jer. 31:31; Matthew 26:28). Then, learn that the ***Lord calls His chosen people near to fellowship with Him in His presence,*** for the Lord God calls all people to draw near to Him through His Son, Jesus Mashiach (Exodus 24:9-14; John 3:16). Finally, the ***Lord calls Moses into the cloud of His glorious presence*** as a devouring fire (Exodus 24:15-18).

*b. Prayerfully **Exodus 24** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why was Moses the only one allowed to enter the nearness of the Lord's presence?

Q2: How does Moses foretell the Mashiach, who intercedes for God's people as the guarantee of a covenantal relationship?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 How are God's people able to draw near to Him? (Exodus 24:1-8; Jer. 31:31; Matt. 26:38)

**1. Blood seals' covenant:** Drawing near to worship. The Lord draws Moses directly into His presence and the Elders worship from afar because they are covered by the blood of the covenant, which is sprinkled not just on the "basis" (6) for their cleansing but also on the "altar" where they present offerings to the Lord. This foretells the New Covenant established by Mashiach to forgive sins to make God's people acceptable to make offerings to the Lord (Jer. 31:31).

Q2. Why does the Lord call His people? (Exodus 24:9-14; John 3:16)

**2. Lord calls chosen people near to fellowship:** In His presence.

The Lord God calls both Moses and the Elders near to Him so that they might have fellowship. For, the elders “saw” the glory of the God of Israel (10) and “beheld God and ate and drank” in His presence (11). So, we see that the Lord desires to be with His people, that they might behold His glory.

Q3. How does the Lord call Moses near? (Exodus 24:25-18)

**3. Lord calls Moses into cloud:** Glorious Presence. Only Moses

has the right to abide in the near presence of the Lord God, to be surrounded by the His glorious presence—a “devouring fire” of holiness and the surrounding “cloud” of His presence (17-18). God’s holiness is a burning fire, and His saints, the holy ones of His hosts, are the cloud of His glory!

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**Called near by the blood of the Lamb: Saved and Sealed.** When the Lord God calls Moses and the Elders of Israel to draw near to Him on the mountain, He reveals the purposes of His heart to have fellowship with His people in their fullness as His Household. Notice, then, the picture the Lord gives us at Sinai of this glorious family gathering.

First, see that the Lord God draws His family near in the security of *shed blood*, for the Lord's house is grounded on the *steadfast love of His covenantal faithfulness*. So, just as Moses affirmed the Lord's *covenant* by sanctifying the altar with blood (Ex. 24:6-7), the Lord Jesus Mashiach sheds His blood to ratify the "new covenant" (Jer. 31:31) by which the Lord's House would now know Him and come into His presence and one day into heavenly glory by His grace (34; Revelation 1:5-6).

Then, know that the Lord God calls to Himself first the *elders* of His Household, so the seventy elders of Israel "beheld God and ate and drank" (Ex. 24:11). For, one day, twenty-four of our family elders will surround the very throne of God, enjoying His fellowship forever (Revelation 4:4).

Finally, the Lord God draws His people near to show them His *glory*, for He appears to Moses in the "cloud" as a "devouring fire" (24:17). For, His people will one day not just witness but embody the glory of the Lord as His heavenly hosts, the "clouds of heaven" accompanying Jesus Mashiach at His coming (Rev. 1:7) to reveal the "fire" of His judgment (Joel 2:3).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>8</sup>: Book of the Covenant:** Mutual Faithfulness. The book of the Covenant is the record of God’s Law to Israel, setting out the way that they must enter a relationship with God. They must humbly depend on the Lord their God by faith, obeying His commands in faithfulness. As their Lord, He would protect and provide for them in faithfulness, showing them mercy.

**Added Notes: We will be obedient:** The people state their hearts’ desire, to obey God as their Lord, according to the stipulations of the Law. However, the Law calls them to obey by “faith,” relying on the Lord alone and His Will for deliverance. This faith includes His means of *righteousness*, which is “faith” in Mashiach as the basis of their righteousness (Jer. 23:5-6). Instead, the Israelites obeyed the Law according to their own works, devising a very Jewish self-righteousness.

---

## Chapter 9: IDOLATROUS FLESH REFASHIONS

### GOD AND HIS WORSHIP: Needing Redemption

#### **Exodus 32**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

#### **a. Preview Exodus 32**

**Idolatrous flesh refashions God and His worship:** Needing Redemption. The fleshly nature in its spiritual deadness (Gen. 2:17) is naturally idolatrous in its deepest heart, so it will choose *self-interest* over God when given the chance, so the flesh without God's spiritual life will emerge across the generations to bring corruption to any people. So, read Exodus 32 to see how the *naturally unfaithful* flesh of the Israelites quickly abandons God for a corrupt religion of its own design, mere days after encountering the presence of the living God!

First, see how quickly *unfaithful flesh fashions God according to its own whims and worships as it pleases* (Exodus 32:1-6).

For, the rebellious impulse, resulting from the *death* of God's spiritual life due to sin, persists from Adam to Sinai. So, such *corrupted flesh forgets God and relies on its own works and words to be Self-righteous by its Self-made religion* (Exodus 32:7-14). Finally, the Lord God does not simply overlook the sin of His people. Rather, *the Lord God punishes people for their sin and removes them from His book* (Exodus 32:15-35).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Exodus 32** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. When left to themselves, how do the people of Israel follow the impulses of their *flesh*?

Q2: Why were the people able to offer “burn offerings and peace offerings” to the Lord (32:6) while also fashioning a golden calf to worship? What does this say of the flesh?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 How do the people of Israel choose to worship the Lord by relying on their fleshly view of “good” and “evil”? (Exodus 32:1-6)

**1. Unfaithful flesh fashions gods according to whims:** Self-pleasing worship. The people of Israel and Aaron had the intention of celebrating a “Feast to the Lord” (5). But, their desire to worship the Lord God was not submitted to His Law of Faith. Rather, they followed their own *fleshly desires*, and so fashioned “God” according to their own desires, an abominable “golden calf” which they could control (4).

Q2. Why does corrupted flesh reject faith? (Exodus 32:7-14)

**2. Corrupted flesh forgets God to rely on works/ words:** Self-righteous and Self-made religion. The Lord God is not deceived by false worship and empty words. Rather, He sees that Israelites were “corrupted” by departing from His words of “command” (8). No *resemblance of worship* is acceptable to God, though it takes the form of familiar sacrifices. Rather, such fleshly worship and Self-made religion is evidence of a “stiff-necked” people who will not submit and who incur God’s burning wrath (10).

Q3. How does the Lord God deal with the sin of His people?  
(Exodus 32:15-35)

**3. Lord God punishes people for sin:** Removes from His book.

Again, the Lord is not deceived by false and fleshly worship, even if it is offered in the guise of an acceptable sacrifice. For those who live in such lawless and reject a humble faith, the Lord promises to “blot out of my book” (33). Such liars have no place with God’s people of faith but are rejected as false.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.**

**Fleshly Rebellion False worship.** Do not think that the *rebellious flesh* which we all received from our first parents and which led the Israelites astray at Sinai loves only *lawless sin*. For, the Israelites both offered Law-ordained “burn offerings” and “peace offerings” to the Lord God (Ex. 32:6) while also fashioning a *golden calf* as its “god” (8). Rather, rebellious flesh also loves *lawful religion*, just as long as the flesh controls which laws to follow and which to ignore.

So, the most insidious *deception* of the flesh is to hide its self-willed rebellion behind the righteous cloak of religion. For, at its heart, the flesh claims an authority higher than God, and by this reasoning, religious “offerings” (6) to God would win them a righteousness which gave them the right to *fashion God according to their own fleshly imaginings*—in this case, a golden calf.

It is this same fleshly reasoning which fantastically imagines that a Jewish righteousness by the Law could bypass God's promise of Mashiach as their Kinsman-Redeemer. Supposing that religion of their own fashioning could *resurrect* the corrupted and scarlet sins of the flesh. Rightfully, such rebels have no place in God's book since God judges the heart (Ex. 32:33)

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>9</sup>: Self-made Religion: These are your gods, O Israel:**

Hypocritical Self-righteousness. Israel's deepest flaw is insistence on establishing its own *Self-righteousness*—to be righteous as it determines. So, the people both offered the prescribed peace offerings AND fashioned a golden calf to redefine God according to their whims. Most troubling, they had no problem doing both, thinking such worship was acceptable rather than an abomination in God's eyes. To this day, Israel still seeks to fashion a righteousness of its own design—completely bypassing the Heir and Mashiach of God's choosing. So, it has chosen the inevitable path of desolation until it repents.

**Added Notes: Make Atonement:** Moses wanted to “make atonement” to pacify the great wrath of God against His people (30). Despite his good intentions, the Lord's punishment still broke out against the people, and the Lord “sent a plague upon the people” (35) while also “blotting from His book” (33) those who had sinned. Only Mashiach can make the sinners to be forgiven to be accounted as “righteous” (Daniel 9:24; Jer. 23:5-6).

---

## Chapter 10: THE LORD GOD IS MERCIFUL TO HIS COVENANT PEOPLE: Interceding Redeemer

### ***Exodus 33-34:9***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights* to Share with others.

#### a. *Preview Exodus 33-34:9*

**Lord God is Merciful to His Covenant People:** Interceding Redeemer. The Lord God remembers His mercy to His covenantal people through the faithfulness of Moses, who knew the Lord face-to-face. So, read Exodus 33-34:9 to see how the Lord God keeps His steadfast love and mercy to His people through the intercession and faithful obedience of the one who represents the entire nation: Moses, Joshua, then Jesus Mashiach.

First, note that the ***people of Israel mourn at the Lord's rebuke that they are stiff-necked***. Though Israel is powerless to obey God in its corrupted flesh, its people still show a heart to remain God's covenantal people (Exodus 33:1-11). So, see that ***Moses intercedes as one of his people because He has found favor in the eyes of the Lord***. This intercession appeals to God's mercy, for one man stands for the entire nation (Exodus 33:12-23). So, the ***Lord God reveals Himself to Moses and his successor, Joshua, who foretells Jesus Mashiach*** (Exodus 33:11, 34:1-9).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Exodus 33-34:9** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. How do the people of Israel respond to the Lord's rebuke that they are "stiff-necked" and unable to abide in His presence?

Q2: Why is it important that one from the nation knows the Lord God in a face-to-face relationship? How does Joshua take the place of Moses and then foretell Jesus Mashiach?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 How do people of Israel respond to Lord's rebuke? (Exodus 33:1-11)

**1. People of Israel mourn at Lord's rebuke:** Stiff-necked people.

When the people of Israel heard the Lord's rebuke, they "mourned" at the "disastrous word" (4). Clearly, they had thought that serving the Lord in a way *right in their own eyes* was quite acceptable. However, learning of the Lord's displeasure robbed them of their very reason for celebration, so they removed their ornaments.

Q2. How does Moses intercede for his people? (Exodus 33:12-23)

**2. Moses intercedes as one of his people:** Favored in God's eyes. The main, convincing argument of Moses is that he is one of the people of Israel, and he will share in whatever happens with His people. Such an intercession—to stand as one of His people to share in their guilt, moves the Lord's heart. It is this same spirit of intercession by which Mashiach shares in the guilt of His people and the punishment of their sins (Is. 53:6).

Q3. How does God assure Israel that His presence goes with them? (Exodus 33:11, 34:1-9)

**3. Lord God reveals Himself to Moses and Joshua: Foretelling Jesus Mashiach.** Although Moses would enter the tent of meeting to speak with the Lord in His presence, he would leave the tent of meeting to return “into the camp” (33:11) to rejoin his people. However, his assistant “Joshua” would “not depart from the tent.” This is a picture of Jesus (Yeshua= Joshua), the coming Mashiach, who would not depart from the *presence of the Lord*. Instead, Jesus Mashiach would dwell forever in the presence of the Lord, being the Son of God (John 1:1-3; Hebrews 1:1-3).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**Weak People but Faithful Lord:** Long-suffering Mashiach.

Imagine the conflicted heart of Moses, the mediator between the holy God, whom he knew as a friend, and his wayward people, whom he had carried out of Egypt as they awakened to their place as God's covenant people. Yet, the Lord God has just said: "I will not go up among you, lest I consume you on the way, for you are a stiff-necked people" (Exodus 33:3).

What is heart-breaking, I that the Lord and Israel had reached an impasse. It was impossible to live together. But it was impossible to live apart. So, the "disaster" of this impossibility struck the people, and they "mourned," shedding their "ornaments" (4) from that point onward (6). Israel could have fled at that point, but they mourned. Likewise, the Lord God could have left as well, but He stayed to talk with Moses. If there was just *one* person in Israel with whom the Lord would still speak, there was hope. So, the people rose up and watched with a hopeful glimmer as Moses entered the "tent" (7) and the pillar of cloud would descend upon their meeting place (9).

Moses knew the Lord and His great mercy (13), so he reminded the Lord God that he was one of Israel. He would stand or fall with his people, so God relents.

For the sake of the one. For the sake of the remnant who would take hold of His redemption. For the sake of the true Yeshua, who would one day deliver God's Redeemed into their eternal inheritance. God would live in covenant with His people. For, "The Lord, the Lord, a God merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in steadfast love and faithfulness" (6) who would show love and forgiveness but not leave the guilty unpunished!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ↓ Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>10</sup>: Abounding in steadfast love and faithfulness.**

The very nature and glory of the Lord God is that he abounds in “steadfast love” and “faithfulness.” His nature is a willingness to be merciful to those who repent and trust in His mercy.

**Added Notes:** Keeping Steadfast Love: The Lord God “keeps” steadfast love because He abides by His covenant to redeem and deliver those who come to him in faith. He continues this steadfast love to them and their generations.

---

**Prayer Requests:**

| Prayer Request/ Date | Answered Prayer/ Thanks |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |

**Journaling:**

| What is God teaching you? | How are you growing? |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |

**Sermon Notes:**

| Sermon Notes/ Date | Applying it to my life |
|--------------------|------------------------|
|                    |                        |
|                    |                        |
|                    |                        |

**Notes:**

---

## ***SERIES 3: FAITH IN REDEEMER***

### **BOOK 2:**

#### ***Psalms***

---

### **Book 2: Psalms**

#### **Introduction**

In the latter Psalms, we move from the personal faith of David and Israel's other prophetic singers to the collective calling and faith of the people of God as the generations of Israel.

So, read this rich expression of national praise and longing to the Lord God, as He Himself reveals His heart and steadfast love for Israel and its people.

In this *history of the heart*, we begin by seeing the heart obstacle separating the Holy God from His people. Israel, in its zeal to be the people of God feel a need to *prove* themselves a worthy partner. Yet, this compulsion to be "like God" (Gen. 3:5) traces not back to Horeb but to the garden, where their first parents *rejected the humble fear of God by faith* for self-righteous unbelief. So, the Lord God reminds them of their need simply to *focus not on themselves but on Him and His redemption by faith*, just as did Abraham and David.

Because Israel and its people rely on their *weak flesh* to help themselves, turning to unbelief, rebellion, and self-righteous works, the Lord chastens them continually through affliction and deprivation, that they might humbly trust His redemption through Mashiach only. Yet, through all Israel's testing and affliction, the Lord remains faithful to them by His steadfast and covenantal love.

For, once Israel truly repents of its self-righteous works to rely only on the Seed, Mashiach, to redeem them, Jerusalem and its House become the focus of the Lord's joy and the people a praise to His glory through the whole earth!

### STEPS of a *Devoted Disciple*:

Your *Devotion* matters to the Lord. For, there is only one Lord and God, and He deserves creation's highest honor and praise. So, you were made to give yourself to the Lord God in loving devotion of heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). In this same devotion to the Lord, Jesus Christ calls you to follow Him as His disciple. These short devotionals guide you in the Word to cultivate a heart devotion to the Lord as His disciple.

- First, **discover** what His life-giving Word has to say to you personally, being careful to write down your insights to share with others.
- Then, **discuss** His Word with those closest to you: your family, your friends, and in your home fellowship group (your spiritual family).
- Next, **dialogue** to compare views on key passages with a partner—either another disciple, or an older mentor or younger mentee.
- Finally, **develop** key skills as you abide in the Word by applying it to your life as you read the devotional, notes, and footnotes.

#### **START HERE:** *Humble Yourself in Prayer:*

*Devote yourself to the Lord to hear and do His Will for you.*

☐ *Do I want to humble myself under the Lordship of God by faith?*

☐ *Or, will I live as my own Lord, relying on my own understanding?*

#### **PRAYER OF DEVOTION**

Lord God, I devote my life to you today. I offer you my soul to live humbly under your Lordship; my mind to seek your will and Spirit; my heart to love you and others; and, my strength to obey your Word and Will!  
Amen.

## Chapter 1: FAITHFUL TO JUDAH and ISRAEL:

Steadfast Love

***Psalm 76, 77, 78***

***Step 1. Discover:*** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

### ***a. Preview Psalm 76, 77, 78***

**Faithful to Judah and Israel: Steadfast Love.** The psalms not only express individual but also our collective hearts and sacrifices to God, as God's holy people present themselves to the Lord God. So, read Psalms 76-78 to see how the Lord God's eternal purpose is to dwell with His people in Zion, to be known first by Judah to humble all the nations of the earth!

So, read first of how ***the Lord will dwell in Zion to be known first by Judah so that His judgments may humble the whole earth.*** For, it is in Jerusalem that Jesus Mashiach will rule over the whole earth to establish His peace (Ps. 76). This blessed future is not precluded by the unfaithfulness of His people Israel. ***Momentarily turning from His people, The Lord's steadfast love endures forever as He leads His people as His flock*** (Ps. 77). And, one day, Israel will return to God and His Mashiach, Jesus. ***Though Israel was unfaithful, they will remember that God alone is their rock and redeemer, for He atones for their iniquity by His Mashiach*** (Ps. 78; Dan. 9:24).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Psalm 76, 77, 78** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. Why does the Lord God choose to reveal His glory through the House of Judah in Zion?

Q2: How does the unfaithfulness of Israel further reveal the Lord's glory to the whole earth?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 Why will the Lord dwell in Zion? (Psalm 76)

**1. The Lord will dwell in Zion to be known first by Judah:** His judgments may humble the whole earth. The Lord God is known first by Judah in Zion, His chosen people to dwell with him on His holy mountain. To Judah, the Lord reveals His glory and majesty, for from Jerusalem and Mount Zion, the Lord reveals His judgments so that the whole earth may be humbled and learn to praise the Lord.

Q2. Why does the Lord God turn from His people and what does this reveal of Him? (Psalm 76)

**2. Momentarily turning from His people, The Lord's steadfast love endures forever:** leading His people as His flock. The Lord God is holy, so He does not overlook the sins of His people. He must turn away from them in their fleshly sin. However, though the Lord turns from Israel, His steadfast love for them does not cease. Rather, the Lord disciplines Israel for its sins across its generations, leading His people faithfully like a Shepherd leads His flock.

Q3. How? (Psalm 78; Daniel 9:24)

**3. *Though Israel was unfaithful, they will remember that God alone is their rock and redeemer:*** for He atones for their iniquity by His Mashiach. Israel strays from the Lord God and is disciplined, because it is a stiff-necked people insisting on unbelief (32) and sinning against God to follow their own cravings (29). But God insist on one thing—Israel must hope in the Lord alone as their “redeemer” (35) and the only one to “atone for their iniquity” (38) His way, through His appointed redeemer, Jesus Mashiach (Dan. 9:24).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Known in Judah and Israel: Steadfast Love.** The Lord God's eternal purpose is to be known first in Zion by His holy people, who surround and establish the throne of His ruling Mashiach, Jesus. For, Psalm 76 tells us that the Lord's *abode* is established in *Salem*, in the peace of His city Jerusalem, as He dwells in Zion forever (Ps. 76:1-2). For, from Jerusalem, the Lord God through Mashiach makes His judgments known to humble the nations. Yet, in the current age, the Lord's rejoicing over Jerusalem seems a distant dream. For, He has *turned from His people* for they have rejected His redemption through Jesus Mashiach, turning to their own ways. Yet, Psalm 77 reveals that even in their straying, God is glorified. For, the *reality of His past deeds of salvation* affirm that the Lord even leads His people as His flock (Ps. 77:19-20). Even in their desolate wilderness, the Lord's hand still guides them along *unseen footprints*. In their unfaithfulness, His steadfast love endures forever. Remaining as the sheep of His flock, Israel will one day remember that God alone is their "rock and redeemer" (78:35), who alone *atones for their iniquity* (38) by the hand of His anointed alone (Dan. 9:24) rather than their own self-righteousness.

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>1</sup>: Steadfast love:** The Lord God's steadfast love is His covenantal mercy and grace shown to Israel which does not abandon nor destroy them in response to their sin and unfaithfulness. Rather, the shepherding love of the Lord disciplines Israel so that they one day repent and remember that God alone redeems them through His chosen Mashiach, Jesus.

**Added Notes: Redeemer: atoned for their iniquity.** For the Lord God and His Mashiach to be the "Redeemer" of Israel, he must do what they are powerless to do. Specifically, their "iniquity" must be atoned for (Ps. 78:38) not by the power of their own hand and observances but only by His appointed Mashiach, who atones for iniquity (Dan. 9:24).

---

## Chapter 2: RESTORING PEOPLE: God's Complaint and Israel's Calling as Sons *Psalm 80, 81, 82*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself  
then *Write Insights* to Share with others.

### a. Preview *Psalm 80, 81, 82*

**Restoring People:** God's complaint and Israel's calling as sons.

The people of Israel have a conflicted relationship with the Lord their God, for He rebukes them for their sin and gives them tearful desolation. So, read Psalms 80-82 to discover the reasons for the Lord's continual chastening of Israel, which prove to be the faithful discipline of a father to His sons.

The rebukes of the Lord are meant to accomplish His purpose.

***When the Shepherd of Israel rebukes His people in anger to afflict them with tearful desolation, they should seek His face and salvation*** (Ps. 80). And, His rebuke addresses their unacceptable and dishonoring behavior as His people. ***For, the Lord's people have forgotten the Lord's deliverance by relying on and following their own counsels*** (Ps. 81). Still, the Lord remembers the eternal calling of Adam's line to be brought into the family of Elohim, the Most High God (Gen. 2:26; 6:2). However, their fallen flesh and sin must be disciplined. ***So, God's people fall and die, even though they are the people of the Most High God and called to be His sons*** (Ps. 82).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Psalm 80, 81, 82** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. How does the Lord God shepherd His people when they stray away to follow their own way?

Q2. Why do the people of Israel suffer and die as the earth's people, though they are called "sons of the Most High"?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 Why does the Shepherd of Israel rebuke His people? (Psalm 80)

**1. When the Shepherd of Israel rebukes His people in anger to afflict them with tearful desolation:** They should seek His face and salvation. As the Shepherd of Israel, the Lord God rebukes His people. For, even though they pray, the Lord responds to them in “anger” (4) because they have not sought the Lord for “restoration” (19). Rather, they relied on themselves and their own strength to “restore,” devise a “life” for, and “save” themselves (18-19). Instead, the Lord calls them to seek the “face” and “salvation” in His redemption, the promised Mashiach.

Q2. What is the Lord's complaint against His people? (Psalm 81)

**2. For, the Lord's people have forgotten the Lord's deliverance:** relying on and following their own counsels. Israel began its life as a nation with no choice but to rely on the Lord God to deliver it from its strong enemy in Egypt (6). However, the Lord admonishes Israel (8), for the people have stopped listening to Him! Rather than humbly submitting to God and His salvation (11), their hearts grew "stubborn" and they relied on their own "counsels" (12). Israel fell under the *spell* of their *fallen flesh*, like Adam, supposing that they could replace God with their own "counsels." Rather than "submit" to God and His power to deliver through His promised Mashiach (Jer. 23:6), the people rely on Jewish self-righteous religion!

Q3. How does the sin of God's people withhold God's salvation from them? (Psalm 82)

**3. So, God's people fall and die:** even though they are the people of the Most High God and called to be His sons. As the chosen family (Gen. 9:26-27) to bring redemption to Adam's line of the "sons of God" (Gen. 6:2) and to share God's *family name of* Elohim (Gen. 1:26), the house of Israel will share in the fate of all the earth's people, whether they are of noble or common birth, for all have "died" due to Adam and Eve's fleshly unbelief and sin (Gen. 2:17).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.**

**Restoring Sons to Faith.** When God passed on His family resemblance (Gen. 1:26) to humanity as *Elohim*—Father (Gen. 1:1), Son (Gen. 1:7), and Spirit (Gen. 1:2), he meant for man to dwell in the fellowship of God in family oneness (Gen. 2:24, Deut. 6:4). So, the Lord God chose the family line of Adam to be the “sons of God” (Gen. 6:2), shepherding their line to one day become His people as the Sons of Abraham and David, the heirs of His future city Jerusalem.

But, the house of Israel's calling to be established as the Lord's holy mountain, the holy family of His Son, Jesus Mashiach, does not excuse its sin. For, the sons of His household must all *fear God as their Lord, trusting in His redemption alone for their salvation* as did their father Abraham (Gen. 15:6). Instead, the people of Israel turned from the Lord's salvation to follow their own “stubborn hearts,” relying on their own “counsels” rather than submit (Ps. 81:11-12) to Jesus Mashiach, pierced to atone for his people (Zech. 12:10).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>2</sup>: Shepherd of Israel.** The Lord and Israel are bound together as a Shepherd caring for His wayward sheep. Although the sheep wander (Is. 53:6), the Shepherd faithfully corrects and brings them back for their own salvation. Thus, the Lord rebukes Israel that they may learn to submit to His redemption.

**Added Notes: I said you are Gods:** Sons of Most High: In the beginning, God-*Elohim*- made man to share in His family resemblance in a family oneness of “Father, Son, and Spirit” (Is. 9:6; Matt. 28:19). Because he calls Adam’s family line to be the “sons of God” (Gen. 6:2), He addresses His chosen House, the House of Israel, to bear His name of *Elohim*—“sons of the Most High” (Ps. 82:6). Yet, despite their high calling to be the sons of God, they will “die” like any other human ruler who has inherited Adam’s fallen flesh (Gen. 2:17), condemned by God for their unbelief (Gen. 3:6-7).

---

## Chapter 3: HOLDING TO PROMISED SEED: Waiting for Restoration

### ***Psalm 84, 87, 89***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### ***a. Preview Psalm 84, 87, 89***

**Holding to Promised Seed:** Waiting for Restoration. The Lord God calls His people to set their hearts on Zion, for the Lord's House will be a place of blessing, as His people are established forever and are renowned in the whole earth. So, read Psalms 84, 87, and 89 to see how the Lord's promise to David is fulfilled only in His Mashiach, whose *Seed* is multiplied and established in all the earth. This promise to Mashiach is not *broken*, even if the sons of Israel are disciplined for their own unbelief.

So, read that ***the Lord's house is to be a place of blessing for those whose hearts are drawn to Zion and its coming Mashiach.*** For, the promise of Zion's glory is only secured in the redemption of Jesus Mashiach, who atones for His people (Ps. 84). This promise is secured because all His people will be righteous (Jer. 23:6). So, see that ***the Lord God himself establishes Zion, and He will one day know all those who are born in her*** (Ps. 87). As you read Psalm 89, discover that ***the Lord God's covenant with David to build the throne of His Seed, Mashiach, forever, even if he must chasten His people.*** (Ps. 89).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Psalm 84, 87, 89** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. What does God plan for Zion and His people in the last days?

Q2: Why is God’s promise to David of His Mashiach the only basis for Zion’s hope of peace and glory?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 What is the Lord's ultimate purpose for His House in Zion? (Psalm 84; Jer. 23:6)

**1. *The Lord's house is to be a place of blessing:*** for those whose hearts are drawn to Zion and its coming Mashiach. The hearts and faith of the Lord's household are rightfully drawn to their "shield," the face of their Mashiach and Redeemer who will be revealed to Israel on the last day (10; Zech. 12:10). Therefore, the Lord's people long for Zion, for the Lord God makes it a blessing in all the earth!

Q2. Why does the Lord God establish Zion? (Psalm 87)

**2. *The Lord God himself establishes Zion:*** to know all those who are born in her. The Lord God creates Zion to be His throne forever in the Kingdom of Jesus, His Mashiach, the Son of David. For, He rules in Zion so that He might dwell with His people and know them and their generations forever! For, His redeemed saints are covered under the New Covenant so that "they shall all know me... for I will forgive their wickedness and remember their sin no more" (Jer. 31:34).

Q3. How? (Psalm 89)

**3. *The Lord God's covenant with David establishes the throne of His Seed, Mashiach, forever:*** even if he must chasten His people. Because the Lord God Himself promises to “raise up Seed” for David (2 Samuel 7:12), His promise does *not* depend on the righteousness of His people. For, He did this by His own powerful Holy Spirit (Matt. 1:18). But He faithfully *chastens* His people to prepare them to *trust only* in this Seed of David, Mashiach for redemption and never their own Self-righteous works of Torah-piety.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Sure Promise in Mashiach:** Establishing Zion and her generations. In this dark world, you may find yourself shaken by the uncertainties of life and its disappointments. But, the Lord God calls you to set your heart on Zion and His mighty work to establish its peace and generations forever! So, as you praise the Lord your God by faith, set in your heart “the highways to Zion” (Ps. 84:5). For, as you set your heart on Zion and the Lord’s coming work, you will gaze upon its only “shield,” the “face of Mashiach” (9). For, the Lord God’s eternal work to *raise up Zion* and to *know* her children forever (Ps. 87:5) is entirely secured in His promise to David of His coming Mashiach, Jesus (Ps. 89:4). For, the Lord God hears the cry of Jesus Mashiach who calls out: “You are my Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation” (26). For, the Lord God calls Him “Son,” making Him the Firstborn of His holy House (27; 2 Sam. 7:14) and making the nations His inheritance (Ps. 2:7-9). For, only the Seed of Mashiach is “multiplied as the stars of heaven” (Gen. 22:17) to be established forever (Ps. 89:29).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>3</sup>: Throne of Seed of David endures forever:** Never think that Zion will be established upon the good works of Israel as a righteous nation, for its history proves that its people are helpless apart from God and needing redemption. So, God establishes Mashiach, the Seed of David, to alone rule on His throne forever (2 Sam. 7:12-16).

**Added Notes: Mock footsteps of Mashiach:** The enemies of the Lord “mock” the footsteps of the Mashiach, for they fail to understand that Mashiach must walk this earth as the Son of David and the Son of God, inheriting an eternal throne. So, Jesus Mashiach was raised up as Seed (2 Sam. 7:12) to be both the Son of David (to walk the earth) and the Son of God (to inherit an eternal throne).

---

## Chapter 4: TESTED FLESH: Blessed Discipline

### *Psalm 90, 91, 94*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

a. *Preview Psalm 90, 91, 94*

**Tested Flesh: Blessed Discipline.** Though the Lord God honors the House of Abraham as the people of His choosing, Israel must never think they approach the Lord God with anything but humble faith. For, to presume that they are *innately* righteous by their own virtue or Law-observance indicates the unbelief of fallen flesh to be “like God” (Gen. 3:5). So, read Psalms 90, 91, and 94 to see how the *fallen flesh* of Israel requires that they come to the Lord God only in helpless faith, needing His redemption.

First, read Psalm 90 to see that ***the Lord God is everlasting but His people are weak in their flesh: must trust in His works not theirs.*** (Ps. 90). For, in their weak flesh, the Lord's people can only humble themselves by faith, for ***the Lord God bears up the one who trusts by faith in Him and His refuge.*** (Ps. 91). So, living in the flesh by faith in the Lord God is to submit to His *discipline*. ***Though the Lord disciplines His people, He does not abandon them*** (Ps. 94).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Psalm 90, 91, 94** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. What in their fleshly weakness causes the Lord to discipline His people?

Q2: Why does the Lord remain faithful to His people even when they are disciplined?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 What lesson must Israel learn in living with the Lord? (Psalm 90)

**1. *The Lord God is everlasting but His people are weak in their flesh:*** must trust in His works not theirs. The Lord God is everlasting, so it His Word and purpose alone that abides forever, so only in the Lord does Israel find its true “dwelling place” for all of its generations (1). Israel must remember that its people are but “dust” (3), so they must always trust in the Lord’s “works” not their own (17). For, relying on the words and works leads only to wrath (7).

Q2. How will the Lord favor the one who has faith in Him and not his own works? (Psalm 91)

***The Lord God bears up the one who trusts by faith:*** In Him and His refuge. Clearly, the people of the Lord are weak in their *flesh*, but the Lord favors the one who “abides” in the Almighty (1) by faith, making the Lord his “refuge” and “fortress” (2). For, those who rely on their own works are uncovered in the face of “deadly pestilences” (3) and the “terrors” of this dark world (5). But the Lord’s faithful one dwells with the Lord in safety (9).

Q3. How does the Lord’s discipline affect His relationship with His people? (Psalm 94)

**3. *Though the Lord disciplines His people:*** He does not abandon them. The Lord God is the Judge of the whole earth, so He must act with a common standard of righteousness. So, when His people sin against Him, He must act. However, the Lord remains faithful to His people, so He does not judge to destroy but disciplines His people that they may reject their sin and walk with Him in righteousness.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Tested Faith: Submitting to Discipline.** The Lord God is the eternal God, so His people must come to Him, realizing that they are all, as the “children of man” (Ps. 90:3) mere people of “dust.” For, when the first parents of our line, Adam and Eve, chose to sin, the *life-giving spiritual life* breathed into their bodies of dust *died* as God had warned (Gen. 2:17).

So, as people of passing flesh, we must only live with the Lord God by faith. By faith, we *fear the Lord* to realize that our lives are limited to short years, but the Lord is from “everlasting to everlasting” (Ps. 90:1). We are *unrighteous* in the flesh, so we endure the Lord’s “wrath” (9). By faith, we trust in the Lord’s “refuge” (91:2) and “deliverance” (3) rather than presuming to save ourselves by our own works. And, to trust the Lord’s deliverance is to *put our faith wholly in the Man of His Anointing, Mashiach, who is appointed to “trample the serpent” underfoot* (Ps. 91:13; Gen. 3:15).

And, by faith, we recognize that the Lord “disciplines” His people that they may share in His “blessings” (Ps. 94:12)

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>4</sup>: My refuge and fortress:** God's people must never be self-protecting or self-delivering, for seeking to *righteous* apart from faith is to construct a fleshly fortress and refuge. Instead, faith drives the righteous to find shelter in the Lord's fortress, for the Lord sends Jesus Mashiach as the wall of fire around Jerusalem! (Zech. 2:5).

**Added Notes: Blessed is the man whom you discipline:** To walk by faith is to first recognize the weakness of your fallen flesh, which inclines to sin and corruption (Gen. 6:12) and recoils from God, even when furnished with the Law (Exodus 20:19). In the flesh, you are called to submit to the Lord's discipline that He may a) show you His way of redemption in Mashiach (Dan. 9:24) and b) lead you to repentance to forsake your own self-righteousness (Zech. 12:10).

---

## Chapter 5: TESTING GOD: Kept from Rest

### *Psalm 95, 96, 97*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### *a. Preview Psalm 95, 96, 97*

**Testing God:** Testifying of His Judgments. The people of Israel are the first to know and testify of the Lord God's shepherding care, for in righteousness He leads and disciplines His people. So, read Psalms 95-97 to see that the Lord's flock of Israel experiences and then testifies of the Lord's righteous judgments to the nations!

For, Israel has discovered that *the sheep of the Lord's pasture worship humbly but must not harden their hearts to test the Lord to be shut out of His rest.* (Ps. 95). But, when the Lord God disciplines His people in the "splendor of his holiness," *they testify to the nations that only the Lord is to be praised in His glorious strength alone as judge* (Ps. 96). The Lord God teaches Israel His ways, so that *Zion rejoices over the judgments of God, the most High and Holy One over all the earth.* (Ps. 97)

*b. Prayerfully Read Psalm 95, 96, 97 and Write your insights to share*

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.**

Q1. What must the Lord's people never do if they want to enter His rest?

Q2: Why do the Lord people rejoice, even when they may be tested and experience the judgment of God?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. How must the Lord's people live as the sheep of His pasture? (Psalm 95)

**1. The sheep of the Lord's pasture worship humbly and don't harden hearts to test Lord:** shut out of His rest. The Lord God cares for His people as a Shepherd His sheep. For, as the sheep are helpless, weak, and needful of a Shepherd, so, the Lord's people must live humbly with the Lord, singing and praising their "rock of salvation" (1). Just as sheep cannot save themselves, nor can they work to provide for themselves, the Lord's people must rest in His salvation.

Q2. What do the Lord's people proclaim among the nations?  
(Psalm 96)

**2. *They testify to the nations that only the Lord is to be praised in His glorious strength alone as judge.*** The Lord God purifies His people through affliction so that they can proclaim His glory among the nations. For, having experienced His sanctifying judgments through their generations, the Lord's people are able to reveal His glory to the nations—that the Lord alone possesses “glory and strength” so that He judges and rules the nations in righteousness!

Q3. How does Zion respond to God's judgments, and why?  
(Psalm 97)

**3. *Zion rejoices over the judgments of God, the most High and Holy One over all the earth.*** When the Lord God reveals His judgments on the earth, Zion hears and “rejoices” (8), for these judgments prove that the Lord alone is “exalted” over all the other gods of the earth, proving them to be mere “idols” (7). Only the Lord and His name are “holy” (12), so only He has the right to be exalted as the “Most High” in all the earth (9).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.**

**Chastened to Testify:** Lord is Holy as Most High. In the Last Days, Israel will testify of the Lord as earth's Holy and Most High God (Ps. 97:9,12), whose judgments bring joy to the earth. For, as the sheep of His pasture, Israel has learned the *sanctify chastening* of the Lord to rebuke its deep-seated rebellion. Specifically, the Lord rebukes Israel's *continual testing of the Lord* from its hardened heart (Ps. 95:8). Hardened by unbelief, Israel imagines that it is *like God* (Gen. 3:5)—emboldened by the Law to save itself and establish its own self-righteousness as if it were *holy* by its own works. But, the Lord rebukes such hardness, keeping Israel far from His promised *rest* (11). For, when Israel gazes upon its *redeeming Mashiah, Jesus*, it will repent and mourn (Zech. 12:10-14), finally declaring that “salvation” comes only from the Lord (Ps. 96:2) who comes to “reign” and “judge” the nations in righteousness (10, 13). Having been chastened by the Lord God, Israel now has the right to proclaim and rejoice in the Lord's judgments to exalt His name over all the earth (Ps. 97:8-9).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>5</sup>: The Lord saves and reigns!** When Israel hardened its heart to grasp for its own means of salvation—*halakah*, Torah-observance, or customs of *kashrut*, it was deprived of the Lord’s true *rest*. But, when it finally looks upon and recognizes its Kinsman-Redeemer, Jesus Mashiach, Israel will repent and weep, be cleansed by the Lord’s discipline, to finally admit that only the Lord Mashiach who comes to “reign” (Ps. 97:1) is the only one to “save” (Ps. 96:2).

**Added Notes: Rejoicing in God’s Judgments:** Israel rejoices in the Lord’s judgments which were given as *discipline*, for the Lord judges and disciplines Israel that its people may share in His righteousness. Declaring that the Lord alone is holy. Thus, Israel has the right to testify of the Lord’s judgment, repenting of its rebellious unbelief to trust in the salvation and coming rule and judgments of Jesus as Mashiach.

---

## Chapter 6: DAVID'S HOUSE EXALTS LORD IN ZION:

All Earth Worships

***Psalm 99, 100, 101***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights* to Share with others.

**a. Preview *Psalm 99, 100, 101***

**David's House Exalts Lord in Zion:** Fall Earth Worships. In the world to come, the Lord God is first exalted in Zion through His holy people. So, read Psalms 99-101 to discover the reason why the Lord God reveals Himself in Zion.

First, know that *the Lord God is exalted in Zion, for His holy people worship Him on His mountain* (Ps. 99). Then, see that the Lord is glorified in Zion forever. For, *the Lord God reveals His steadfast love and faithfulness to the generations of His people* (Ps. 100). Finally, the Lord God chooses to dwell in Jerusalem, *for David and his house walk with integrity before the Lord, receiving the Lord's steadfast love forever* (Ps. 101).

**b. Prayerfully *Read Psalm 99, 100, 101* and *Write* your insights to share**

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How is the Lord God exalted in Zion on His holy mountain?

Q2: Why is the Lord God pleased to keep His steadfast love to David and his house?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples.** Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What does the Lord plan for Zion? (Psalm 99)

**1. Lord God is exalted in Zion, for His holy people worship Him on His mountain.** The Lord is enthroned in the heavenly places (1) but also will set up His throne in Zion (2) to be exalted over all the peoples of the earth. For, the Lord God has given His holy people in Zion the honor of *worshipping Him on the earth*, so that the “holy mountain” (9) might be a witness of His holy covenant faithfulness, being served by “Moses, Aaron, and Samuel” (6) and surrounded by the “pillar of cloud” of his glorified saints! (7)

Q2. What makes the testimony and the praise of the Lord's people unique? (Psalm 100)

**2. The Lord God reveals His steadfast love and faithfulness to the generations of His people.** The Lord God has faithfully shepherded His people Israel through their generations. Even in His rebuke, the Lord showed His enduring “steadfast love” (4) so that at the end of the age, when Israel finally submits to the Lord's redemption in Jesus Mashiach, the people can now “come into His presence with singing” (1), having been made “righteous” by the Lord, the Branch of David (Jer. 23:5-6).

Q3. Why does the Lord God choose to draw David and his house near? (Psalm 101)

**3. David and his house walk with integrity before the Lord, receiving the Lord's steadfast love forever.** When the Lord Jesus Mashiach sets up His throne on earth, He will establish His house on Mount Zion in Jerusalem, the city of David. For, David has vowed that he and his house would “walk with integrity of heart within my house” before the Lord (2) and also gather around himself the “faithful” in the land (6), thus establishing Mount Zion as the holy dwelling of the Lord and the House bearing His name forever!

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.**

**The Lord's Rule: From Heaven to House.** Consider the rule of the Lord your God, and tremble! (Ps. 99:1). For, the Lord is enthroned in the place of highest power “upon the cherubim” in the immovable reaches of heaven, so that even the “earth quakes!” Yet, this Most High Lord chooses to be worshipped at His “holy mountain” of Zion (9). For, He chose and called His people to Himself through His servants “Moses and Aaron” (6), anointing for Himself the family of redemption through “Samuel.” So, He gives His people the honor to exalt Him, the “Lord our God,” as “holy” (9).

For, the throne ruling over Zion and the whole earth is itself established by the House of David. For, David has sworn, “I will walk with integrity of heart within my house” (Ps. 101:2). So, from David's House is raised up the Seed, Mashiach, multiplying a host of sons who are the “faithful in the land” and walk with the Lord blamelessly (6).

Thus, starting in the House of David, resounding in Zion, the Lord God's “joyful” praise reaches “all the earth” (Ps. 100:1)!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>6</sup>: My holy mountain.** The *mountain of the Lord* is the Lord's own "house," established in Jerusalem as the seat of His very throne. The Lord's mountain is "holy" because His people have been all redeemed, made righteous by the "Branch of David," Lord Mashiach (Jeremiah 23:5-6).

**Added Notes: David: Walking with integrity of heart within my House:** Closest to the Lord's throne is the House of David, the family of Jesus Mashiach. Because David walks with the Lord in the integrity of his heart, he establishes His house in the steadfast love of the Lord, for His people live "faithfully in the land" (Ps. 101:6) in covenant with the Lord.

---

## Chapter 7: LORD BUILDS UP ZION: By His great mercy

### ***Psalm 102, 103, 104***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself  
then *Write Insights* to Share with others.

#### a. ***Preview Psalm 102, 103, 104***

**Lord Builds up Zion:** By His great mercy. The Lord God will one day accomplish His good purpose to make Zion the source of His praise through the whole earth. So, read Psalms 102-104 to see how the Lord Mashiach appears to establish Zion and her generations as the center of earth's worship of the Lord, as the Lord's name is known through the earth!

Firsts, read that ***the Lord Mashiach appears in His glory to build up Zion, for Jerusalem and her generations praise the Lord's name forever.*** However, until the Lord Mashiach appears, the generations of Israel see their days pass in groaning (Ps. 102). Yet, the Lord God will bring the desolation of His people to an end, for ***the Lord is mindful of fleshly weakness of His household, so He reveals His compassion as a Father to His people!*** (Ps. 103). So, the day nears ***when the Lord reveals His manifold works and wisdom, the heavens and the earth break forth in fruitful abundance and praise!*** (Ps. 104)

*b. Prayerfully **Read Psalm 102, 103, 104** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. What are the Lord's plans for His people and His holy city of Jerusalem?

Q2: How does the compassion of the Lord make up for the fleshly weakness of His people?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 How? (Psalm 102)

**1. Lord Mashiach appears in His glory to build up Zion:**

Jerusalem and her generations praise the Lord's name forever. Even though our lives pass away like "smoke" (3), the Lord Himself is "enthroned forever" (12) to be honored through the "generations" of His people. For, the Lord God reveals Jesus Mashiach in "glory" to build up "Zion" so that it might praise the Lord's name in Zion and Jerusalem forever, throughout all generations!

Q2. How does the Lord God deal with His people? (Psalm 103)

**2. Lord is mindful of fleshly weakness of His household,** so He reveals His compassion as a Father to His people. Though the Lord's chastening of His people may seem unceasing, the Lord God is mindful of the weak and *fleshly condition* of His people, so He disciplines Israel for its good and not according to the totality of what its iniquities deserve. So, the Lord has endured for two thousand years Israel's scorn for its Mashiach, thus forswearing its own redemption. But, the Lord will have the compassion of a Father to restore Israel at the proper time!

Q3. What will happen when the Lord reveals His works and wisdom? (Psalm 104)

**3. When the Lord reveals His manifold works and wisdom, the heavens and the earth break forth in fruitful abundance and praise!** In His “manifold works and wisdom” (24), the Lord God has made the earth and its myriad of creatures. So, when the Lord God renews once again His creative power in the earth, the valleys will “gush forth” with bubbling “springs” (10) to bring life to the earth! His creatures and His earth will abound as He waters the land!

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Waiting for the Day:** Mashiach restores Zion. In their fleshly unbelief, the Lord's people and their generations have languished in their desolation for rejecting Jesus as their Mashiach, the rightful Firstborn Heir and only *kinsman-redeemer* to atone for their iniquity.

But, the Lord God mercifully mindful of their fleshly weakness and has compassion on those who *fear Him* (Ps. 103:13), like a *father* gathering His children back to himself.

So, in their desolation, the Lord Mashiach will again "appear" to Israel in "glory" (Ps. 102:16) to build up Zion. So, all Israel will look upon the face of Jesus, the one "whom they pierced" and will mourn for Him as their *long-rejected* Firstborn Son (Zech. 12:10). For, once Israel "blesses" the Lord (Ps. 103:1), the Lord once again "rejoices" in the work of His people (31) and the earth once again overflows in the Lord's abundance! (10). Now, the Lord's name is proclaimed in Zion and His praise in Jerusalem! (Ps. 102:21).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>7</sup>: Lord's manifold works and wisdom.** On the day the Lord reveals His glory on the earth and rejoices in the work of His people (Ps. 104:31), Israel will clearly see that their fleshly works, which are wearying and passing, can never compare with the Lord's "manifold works" done in His "wisdom" (24). For, the works of the Lord, accomplished through Jesus Mashiach, are accomplished by His eternal glory and power that He might be praised in Zion!

**Added Notes: Father's compassion on His children:** For those who fear the Lord, the Lord works in their lives as His children. He is steadfast and unwavering in His work, for His name is given to them. So, He chastens them for sin and restores them, according to His great compassion! So, all Israel is saved on the day when Jesus is revealed to Israel as her Mashiach! (Zech. 12:10).

---

## Chapter 8: FAITHFUL WITNESS and HARVEST:

Restoring Zion

### ***Psalm 116, 118, 126***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself  
then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

#### **a. Preview Psalm 116, 118, 126**

**Faithful Witness and Harvest:** Restoring Zion. When Israel rejects the Lord God's redemption through the atonement of her sins by Jesus Mashiach, the generations of Israel endure dark times of desolation. So, read Psalms 116, 118, and 126 to see how the Lord God raises up a faithful remnant of His servants to call on the name of the Lord Jesus Mashiach before the people, giving their lives that Israel might one day repent and bear fruit.

So, first see that ***the Lord honors the death of His holy ones, who reveal His salvation to His people*** (Ps. 116). Then, understand the Lord's irrevocable purpose. ***Though Mashiach was the Stone rejected, the house of Israel one day blesses Jesus as the One coming in the Lord's name*** (Ps. 118). And, at long last fulfilling the heart desires of His people, ***the Lord surely restores the fortunes of Zion and gather back His people in harvest!*** (Ps. 126).

*b. Prayerfully **Psalm 116, 118, 126** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. Why does Israel and its Mashiach suffer hardship from the Lord?

Q2: What happens when the House of Israel finally blesses Jesus as their Mashiach?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 How does the Lord God view the death of His servants who proclaim His salvation? (Psalm 116)

**1. The Lord honors the death of His holy ones, who reveal His salvation to His people.** The Lord God sends His servants to “lift up the cup of salvation” and call on the name of the “Lord,” Jesus Mashiach (Jer. 30:9) in the midst of His peoples. For, in the last days, a remnant of Israel will proclaim the Lord’s redemption through His Mashiach to Israel (Dan. 9:24) and these will pay for their testimony with their lives, a “precious” offering to the Lord by His holy ones! (15).

Q2. How does Israel respond to the coming of its Redeemer, Jesus Mashiach? (Psalm 118)

**2. *Though Mashiach was the Stone rejected, the house of Israel one day blesses Jesus as the One coming in the Lord's name.*** The Lord God promised that Mashiach would be the “stone” given perfect *insight by the Holy Spirit* (Zech. 3:9; Isa. 11:1-3) who would “remove the iniquity” of Israel in a single day (Dan. 9:24), which Jesus Mashiach did by atoning for Israel’s sins on the cross (Matt. 27:46). However, the *builders* of Israel as a nation (Ps. 118:22), its *avot*, rejected Jesus Mashiach. However, the nation will one day recognize Jesus as its rightful Firstborn Son (Zech. 12:10) and welcome Him as the one coming in the “Lord’s name” (26).

Q3. What will happen when the Lord restores the fortunes of Isarel? (Psalm 126)

**3. *The Lord surely restores the fortunes of Zion and gather back His people in harvest!*** When Israel gazes upon its saving Redeemer, Jesus Mashiach, and repents as an entire nation (Zech. 12:10-14), the Lord God will finally restore the fortunes of Isarel! Then, those who have “sown in tears” the word of God and their blood-bought testimony, they will “reap with shouts of joy” (5) at Israel’s restoration!

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**The End of Desolation:** Israel blesses Jesus Mashiach. Israel's rejection of Jesus as her Mashiach and the generations of her desolation seem like unending night. Her people can only dream of the day when their days of affliction and wandering finally end. So, the Lord God sends His servants to speak to a sleeping Israel. To a people intoxicated with the cup of their own self-righteousness of Torah-observant Judaism, a faithful remnant of Israel "lifts up the cup of salvation" in Jesus Mashiach and His atoning redemption alone! (Ps. 116:12). In the later days, the Lord God will watch as these holy servants give their precious lives to testify of Jesus Mashiach to the "people" (14-15).

As the nation realizes that the "stone" rejected by their founding *fathers* is indeed the "cornerstone" of God's house (Ps. 118:22), they finally "look upon" Jesus as the one they've "pierced" (Zech. 12:10) and blessing Him as their "Firstborn Son," the one "coming in the name of the Lord" (Ps. 118:26).

So, the Lord then "restores" the fortunes of Zion, as the Lord Jesus Mashiach finally "comes home with shouts of joy, bringing his sheaves with him"! (Ps. 126:6).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>8</sup>: Stone rejected by builders:** blessed is He who comes in name of Lord: The stone rejecting by Israel's *elders* is actually the Stone to "remove the iniquity of this land in a single day" (Zech. 3:9), becoming the "cornerstone" or all of the Lord's house (Ps. 118:22).

**Added Notes: Sowing in Tears/ Reaping with shouts of joy:** Mashiach is sent by the Lord God to be a "man of sorrows" (Is. 53:3) who is acquainted with grief. For, when God says that Mashiach will be Seed raised up from David's "own body" (2 Sam. 7:12), He likely used David's own tears, stored up in His "bottle" (Ps. 56:8), to raise up Jesus. So, Mashiach and His servants "sow" the Seeds of the Kingdom in tears, yet return with "shouts of joy" with the great harvest He brings (Ps. 126:6).

## Chapter 9: LORD REDEEMS ISRAEL: Hope in Mashiach

### ***Psalm 130, 132, 135***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself  
then *Write Insights* to Share with others.

#### ***a. Preview Psalm 130, 132, 135***

**Lord Redeems Israel:** Hope in Mashiach. From the depths of their soul, the Lord's people cry out to the Lord with pleas for mercy. So, read Psalms 130, 132, and 135 to see that Israel only hope must be in the Lord's *plentiful redemption* and nothing else, for only the Lord redeems Israel from all his iniquities and not Jewish self-righteousness.

First, see that ***Israel must only hope in the Lord and His steadfast love and plentiful redemption.*** Because relying on Jewish Torah-observance to produce a self-righteousness nullifies its need for the Lord to redeem all Israel's iniquities (Ps. 130). Then, read Psalm 132 to realize that Israel must forsake a Jewish self-salvation to remember that ***the Lord promised to raise up Mashiach from David's own body to rule forever.*** In this way, David shares the Lord's heart to dwell together in a house built by Mashiach (Ps. 132). Then, read Psalm 135 to view the outcome of God's redemption, for ***the Lord God will be praised by all the houses of Israel in Zion, starting with those who dwell in Jerusalem!*** (Ps. 135).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Psalm 130, 132, 135** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. Why is Israel's hope only in the Lord and His redemption through His Mashiach?

Q2: How is David's son raised up from his own "body" to rule on the throne forever?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 What does the Lord call Israel to focus its faith on? (Psalm 130)

**1. Israel must only hope in the Lord and His steadfast love and plentiful redemption.** When Israel hopes in its own *self-righteousness* and piety, it has no need of the Lord's "forgiveness" (4). For, with such a high regard for its own ability, what need to Israel have to "fear" the Lord? And, that is Israel's stumbling block. If it is too good to need God's forgiveness, it has no need to fear God. So, Israel must remember that it needs God's steadfast love, for *only the Lord* provides a *plentiful redemption* in Jesus Mashiach, who alone redeems Israel from "all his iniquities" (8; Dan. 9:24).

Q2. What does the Lord promise to do for David and his throne?  
(Psalm 132)

**2. The Lord promised to raise up Mashiach from David's own body to rule forever.** Not only will Mashiach be “one” of many sons to come from David's own “body” (11), he will be the *only one* whom the Lord God *raises up* for David in the same manner which Boaz and Judah did, in the *duty* of *yibbum* and by the right of *geullah*-- for all the other sons in David's line of succession had been cutoff at Jeconiah (Jer. 22:30). So, only the Lord God, redemptively raising up Jesus for David using David's own bodily material by the Holy Spirit, could God *rekindle* the light of Mashiach on this earth (18; Matt. 1:18).

Q3. How? (Psalm 135)

**3. *The Lord God will be praised by all the house of Israel in Zion:*** starting with those who dwell in Jerusalem! God chooses Judah as first among the house of Israel, for from Judah comes Jesus Mashiach, who sits on God's eternal throne in Jerusalem. So, those who dwell on Mount Zion, the people of Jerusalem, are the first to praise the Lord, and then accompanied by all the house of Israel, from the house of Aaron to the house of Levi!

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**Focusing Israel's Hope: Self-salvation or Lord's Redemption.**

When Israel was exiled in Babylon, its people felt the burden of their own iniquities, for the psalmist says, if the Lord should mark iniquities, “who could stand” (Ps. 130:3). So, the Lord reminded Israel of His promise to raise up Mashiach as David’s “Branch” to redeem them and make them righteous (Jer. 23:6), atoning for their iniquities (Dan. 9:24). However, rejecting the Lord’s redemption through Jesus Mashiach, Israel chose to achieve its own self-righteousness through Jewish piety and Torah observance, suffering desolating exile once again. Now, Israel is reminded once again. Will it bear its own iniquities (Ps. 130:3), or will it “plead for mercy” (2)? Let Israel focus its hope only on the Lord and His “plentiful redemption” (7) so that the Lord might *redeem Israel from all his iniquities!* (8)

Israel’s hope in Mashiach as the coming Redeemer rests in God’s promise to David that a “son” would sit on the throne, coming from his own “body” (Ps. 132:11). However, Israel and even Solomon forgot the words that this “Seed” would be raised up by God Himself *after David was dead and buried* (2 Sam. 7:12). So, Jeremiah explains that the Lord himself would have to “raise up” a son for David, as Judah *raised up Perez* and Boaz *raised up* Obed (Jer. 23:5-6; 30:9) by the *right of geullah*, for David’s natural line through Jeconiah was cut off (22:30).

Only when the House of Israel *blesses* “the Lord their God and David their king” whom the Lord had “raised up” for them as Jesus Mashiach (Jer. 30:9) will the Lord’s name be known through the ages (Ps. 132:13) and His praise sung in Zion! (21).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>9</sup>: Hope in the Lord's plentiful redemption:** It is impossible to hope in the Lord's redemption and also to seek to redeem oneself. To plea for the Lord's mercy and also to put yourself beyond the need for mercy by claiming a Self-righteousness. To need the Lord's redemption to atone for iniquity while also seeking to pay for one's iniquities through Torah-observance and Jewish piety.

**Added Notes: Son from David's own body:** The Lord God promises to "raise up Seed" for David in the same way that Judah *raised up Perez* and Boaz *raised up Obed*-- by the *duty* and *right of redemption*. And, to "raise up Seed" after David is buried, due to the necessity of David's broken line at the time of Jeconiah (Jer. 22:30, 23:5-6). Thus, no son of David born of natural means, including Solomon, would fulfill the mission of Mashiach as the Lord God promised David in 2 Samuel 7:12-16. Only Jesus, *raised up by the Holy Spirit* through an *almah*—a virtuous, unmarried woman-- is the "Son" coming from David's own body as "Seed raised up by God for David" using David's own bodily material, perhaps his "tears" stored up in God's "bottle" (Psalm 56:8; Matthew 1:18).

---

## Chapter 10: DAVID KNOWN BY THE LORD: Ruling Nations

### *Psalm 139, 145, 149*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights* to Share with others.

#### a. Preview *Psalm 139, 145, 149*

**David known by the Lord: Ruling Nations.** The Lord God makes David to know and be known by the Lord God, for all his generations will bless their God and King. So, read Psalms 139, 145, and 149 to see that the Lord chooses David and His generations to know and praise him, that they might rule the nations in an everlasting Kingdom.

First, see that *David seeks to know and be known by the Lord, dwelling in His presence by His Spirit.* In this way, David and his thoughts are holy to the Lord so that he might be led in the Lord's everlasting way (Ps. 139). As a result, *David's generations will bless their God and Mashiach, their King in His Kingdom.* (Ps. 145). In this way, the Lord's presence and purpose for the world is established through the House of David. For, *the Lord God saves and rejoices over His people in order to rule the nations* (Ps. 149).

b. Prayerfully **Read Exodus 33-34:9** and **Write** your insights to share

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.**

Q1. How is the Lord faithful to David's generations, who know Him?

Q2: Why does the Lord God save and rejoice over His people?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 How does King David relate to the Lord, to set an example for His house? (Psalm 139)

**1. David seeks to know and be known by the Lord, dwelling in His presence by His Spirit.** Unlike those who are self-satisfied in their own Law-keeping Self-righteousness, David is a man who seeks to know and be known by the Lord, realizing that He is completely dependent on the Lord who makes him in fearful wonder! (14). So, David hungers to know the One who searches out and shares His holy thoughts with His faithful one. For, to know God intimately is to live in His presence by His Spirit, gifts which no self-works can secure!

Q2. What is David's hope for His generations? (Psalm 145)

**2. *David's generations will bless their God and Mashiach, their King in His Kingdom.*** King David is confident in the posterity of his future generations, for he knows that they will be secure in the “everlasting kingdom” and rule of the Mashiach whom the Lord promised to raise up for him (2 Sam. 7:12). So, because the Lord is faithful to His Word and His steadfast love continues to all of David's generations, David knows that his generations will declare the “mighty acts” of the Lord and His praises “forever and ever” (2-4).

Q3. How does the Lord deal with His people and the nations? (Psalm 149)

**3. *The Lord God saves and rejoices over His people in order to rule the nations.*** The Lord God does not stand dispassionately from a distance to passively receive the praises of His people. Rather, the Lord “takes pleasure” in His people so that the “godly” will “exult in His glory” and “sing for joy” (4-5). For, as the Lord rejoices over His people, they become the instruments of His judgment on the earth to humble and rule over the nations.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.**

**Dwelling in the House of David forever: Presence and Spirit.**

The Lord God creates the earth as His place of rest (Gen. 2:3), that His holy presence and his Kingdom rule may fill the earth with His name. To bring His holy presence near, the Lord God creates David first as the man to know and be known by God, searching His “heart” and “thoughts” that He might lead His servant in the “way everlasting” (Ps. 139:24). Because the Lord God knows that David’s heart is surrendered to Him, He gives David His holy “Spirit” (7) and dwells with him by His holy “presence.”

So, as the Firstborn of David’s sons, Mashiach thus multiplies generations to build up David’s house to establish an “everlasting kingdom” (13) that is *holy* to the Lord God, generations filled by the “Spirit” and covered by the holy “presence” of God as the Lord’s Holy Mount Zion.

It is this holy power by which this everlasting Kingdom praises its “Maker” and rejoices in their King (Ps. 149:1)! And, the Lord’s “pleasure” in His people executes His rule over the nations (4, 7).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>10</sup>: You have searched me and known me.** When Mashiach is David's Seed "multiplied" into generations of sons, they all resemble their father David, who desired to be "known" deeply by the Lord God and to "know" Him and His thoughts. Such knowledge draws David and his sons into the holy presence of the Lord God.

**Added Notes: Lord takes pleasure in His people:** The pleasure the Lord God enjoys for His people is the quintessence of His glory, for His people are the work of His hands, the prize of His redemption, and they reflect as a son resembles his father the Lord God's righteous visage.

---

**Prayer Requests:**

| Prayer Request/ Date | Answered Prayer/ Thanks |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |

**Journaling:**

| What is God teaching you? | How are you growing? |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |

**Sermon Notes:**

| Sermon Notes/ Date | Applying it to my life |
|--------------------|------------------------|
|                    |                        |
|                    |                        |
|                    |                        |

**Notes:**

---

***SERIES 3: MASHIACH AND HIS KINGDOM***  
**BOOK 3: Mashiach and His Redeeming  
Kingdom**  
***Isaiah***

---

**Book 3: Isaiah**

**Introduction**

When the Lord God brought Israel out of Egypt, there were certain indications that God's relationship with His covenantal people would be humanly impossible yet everlasting, according to His irresistible grace. For, the fleshly rebellion all humanity inherited from their forbearers Adam and Eve *convinced Israel's people* that they must be the empowered ones to dictate "good" and "evil" for themselves (Gen. 3) Couple this *willfulness* with a sense of entitlement as God's chosen people. And, you see a people pursuing the Law to please God in their own way, yet *unwittingly pursuing a self-righteousness*. So, the Lord addresses this humanly *impossible relationship*, for the Lord alone is *holy and righteous* and Israel's only Redeemer. Yet, strong-willed Israel insists on *serving God in its own way*. Freed from the idols of Egypt, it insists on fashioning God as a golden calf; given the Law of

*faith*, it devises a way to achieve a Jewish self-righteousness; called to offer sacrifices as expressions of faith (Gen. 15:6), Israel performs *its feasts and offerings as a celebration of Jewish life*. A life so rich that it feels no need for the Lord God's redemption through Mashiach.

Isaiah, then, uncovers Israel's self-celebrating righteousness as *an offense to God*, stained scarlet in its sin (Is. 1:4, 11, 14, 18). Because Israel is still enslaved in its *naked flesh* to the ancient serpent's darkness and death (Is. 9:2), only the promised Mashiach restores the people as its covenantal, Kinsman-Redeemer. At first, only the remnant recognizes this Mashiach as the Kingdom's rightful *Son and Heir*, (Is. 9:6), anointed by the Lord to gather Israel (Is. 11, 61) and free it from its sins by His atoning sacrifice (Is. 53). However, once the entire nation finds God's grace in their promised Mashiach, the Lord God freely rejoices over His people, gathering the nations and renewing both earth and heaven!

### STEPS of a *Devoted Disciple*:

Your *Devotion* matters to the Lord. For, there is only one Lord and God, and He deserves creation's highest honor and praise. So, you were made to give yourself to the Lord God in loving devotion of heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). In this same devotion to the Lord, Jesus Christ calls you to follow Him as His disciple. These short devotionals guide you in the Word to cultivate a heart devotion to the Lord as His disciple.

- First, **discover** what His life-giving Word has to say to you personally, being careful to write down your insights to share with others.
- Then, **discuss** His Word with those closest to you: your family, your friends, and in your home fellowship group (your spiritual family).
- Next, **dialogue** to compare views on key passages with a partner—either another disciple, or an older mentor or younger mentee.
- Finally, **develop** key skills as you abide in the Word by applying it to your life as you read the devotional, notes, and footnotes.

#### **START HERE:** *Humble Yourself in Prayer:*

*Devote yourself to the Lord to hear and do His Will for you.*

☐ *Do I want to humble myself under the Lordship of God by faith?*

☐ *Or, will I live as my own Lord, relying on my own understanding?*

#### **PRAYER OF DEVOTION**

Lord God, I devote my life to you today. I offer you my soul to live humbly under your Lordship; my mind to seek your will and Spirit; my heart to love you and others; and, my strength to obey your Word and Will! Amen.

## Chapter 1: REPENT AND RELY ON HIS REDEMPTION TO BE CLEANSED: Rejecting self-righteous religion as rebellion

### **Isaiah 1-2**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### **a. Preview Isaiah 1-2**

#### **Repent and rely on His redemption for cleansing:**

Rejecting self-righteous religion as rebellion. Despite their best efforts to be righteous, the Jewish people are warned by God through Isaiah that they are sinful, guilty, and rebelling against Him. So, read Isaiah 1-2 to discover the single thing which the Lord requires of Israel, for there awaits in the Last Days a future in which the Lord's house will be holy in all the earth.

First, see that the Lord simply asks Israel to ***repent and rest in the Lord's redemption***, *turning from the rebellion of its insistent self-righteousness and empty religion* (Isaiah 1). Then, consider the encouraging future, for ***in the Last Days the holy Mountain of the Lord will teach nations the Law*** (Isaiah 2:1-5). But, before that, the ***Day of the Lord's coming will humble all nations to reject their many idols*** (Isaiah 2:6-22).

*b. Prayerfully Read Isaiah 1-2 and Write your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What are the two thing which Lord asks of His people to be forgiven of their sins?

Q2: What will the Lord do in the last days to make His Law known among the nations?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 What does the Lord require of His people, but what do they persist in doing instead? (Isaiah 1)

**1. Repent and Rely on the Lord's Redemption:** Rejecting self-righteous religion as rebellion. The scarlet sin so deeply staining the Jewish people (Is. 1:18) does not come from any pagan frivolity but from Law-observant religions, for Israel observes the Law as a means of Self-righteousness rather than humbled faith, so its "multitude of offerings" and "feasts" (11-14) are all according to Torah yet still "vain" (13) because they are done in "rebellion" (2) and not submitting to the Lord's simply command to humbly "repent" and rely on His "redemption" (21) through His promised Mashiach, whom He would raise up to provide an eternal "righteousness" (2 Sam. 7:12; Gen. 3:15; Jer. 23:6)

Q2. What is the future which the Lord promises for Jerusalem?  
(Isaiah 2:1-5)

**2. In Last Days the holy mountain of Lord teaches nations the Law:** Throne of Mashiach's Kingdom. The Lord knows that the Jews, as the people of His holy Mount Zion, would one day repent and become the "holy mountain" displaying the glory of Mashiach's redemption, becoming the center of the whole world as the Lord God teaches the nations the Law through them!

Q3. How will the Lord pacify the Earth to make His name the only name honored? (Isaiah 2:6-22)

**3. Day of the Lord coming humbles all nations to reject their idols.** After the Lord God brings all Israel to repentance, He then comes as Mashiach on the "Day of the Lord" to humble all humanity. On His Day, the Lord of Hosts comes against all the "proud and lofty" to bring "low" human rebellion, self-reliance, and pride (12). For, as the Lord God reveals His unquestioned and surpassing glory, humanity likewise humbles itself and discards its worthless **idols!**

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**The Lord's charge against Israel:** Future glory. In the complexity and toil of "vain" (Is. 1:13) Jewish religion and its "multitude of sacrifices" and numerous "feasts" (Is. 1:11,14), the people of God must know one simple thing: they are a "sinful nation" (4) whose "scarlet" iniquities can only become "white" (18) by God's "redemption" (27). Rather than pursuing a "self-righteousness" based on Jewish Law-observance, they must simply "repent" and rest in the "redemption" which God will accomplish by His Mashiach (27).

For, as Israel learned in the days of Moses, only the power of God can deliver from an overwhelming foe, so only the Lord can "redeem" Zion by His mighty "arm," Mashiach (Is. 53:1-2) who would be "pierced for" Israel's "transgressions" (5) in order to "atone for iniquity" and give Israel an "everlasting righteousness" (Daniel 9:24) to those who would simply "repent" and turn to Mashiach for His "righteousness" (Jer. 23:6) rather than relying on their own Jewish religion and self-righteous yet "vain" offerings (Is. 1:12-15).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>1</sup>: Relying on Lord's Redemption:** Not Self-righteous religion. The Lord God reveals that Jewish religion, even though it offers “sacrifices” and keeps “Sabbath” and festal celebrations according to Torah Law is still *scarlet in sin* if it bypasses the “redemption” which God has promised all along through His promised Seed, Mashiach (Gen. 3:15; 22:17; and later 2 Samuel 7:12-16 and Jeremiah 23:6 and 30:9).

**Added Notes: Day of the Lord/ Mountain of the Lord.**

The entire earth will one day find itself aligned according to the truth of God. For, the Lord God alone will be exalted on His day, with the Mashiach enthroned in Jerusalem and ruling (2 Sam. 7:16), having secured an “everlasting righteousness” for His people through redemption (Daniel 9:24). As the Lord is exalted, Israel and all the people of the earth fall humbled before Him.

---

## Chapter 2: LORD DISCIPLINES UNTIL HE IS EXALTED AND MAN IS HUMBLLED: Removes

support

### **ISAIAH 3-5**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### **a. Preview Isaiah 3-5**

#### **Lord disciplines until only He is exalted and man is humbled:**

Removes support. Although our *natural human condition* after our first parents chose to live in unbelief is *dead flesh* powerless to deliver itself from the enslaving dark powers of this world (Is. 9:2), our flesh deceives us to think we can deliver ourselves by our own power. So, read Isaiah 3-5 to see that the Lord disciplines His people Israel and all humanity that we might turn to Him alone and His appointed Mashiach for salvation.

First, the ***Lord God removes all societal support from Jerusalem and its women*** who have come to rely on their own works to save themselves (Isaiah 3). Then, know that in the ***Last Days only the Branch of the Lord is glorified as pride of Israel's survivors*** for even its women learn that they cannot live by relying only on themselves (Isaiah 4). Finally, the ***Lord God will rebuke and exile His people and judge all humanity until only Lord of Hosts exalted.*** (Isaiah 5).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Isaiah 3-5** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

- Q1. What does the Lord do to show His people that they need God’s redemption, for they are powerless to save themselves?
- Q2. What is God’s purpose in the Last Days for the entire world?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1 How does the Lord show His people that they need Him alone for redemption? (Isaiah 3)

**1. Lord God removes all societal support from Jerusalem and its women.** Reliant on self-works. Our flesh can rebel and isolate itself from God because it finds shelter in this dark world. So, the Lord's rebuke removes both "supply and support" (1), taking from His people not only the "support" he had given of their necessary "bread and water" but also the social relationships that *supplied them with status and self-assurance*.

Q2. How will the Jews view Mashiach in the last days? (Isaiah 4)

**2. In Last Days Only Branch of the Lord is glorified:** Pride of Israel's survivors. By humbling Israel, taking from the men their strength and the women their *finery*, the Lord thus exalts and honors only Mashiach, the "Branch" of the Lord raised up from David (Jer. 23:5), who will wash the survivors in Zion of their guilt and sins so that He might shelter them as a "flaming fire" by night and the glorious "cloud" of His presence by day (Isaiah 4:5).

Q3. How will the Lord deal with His people and all humanity in the Last Days? (Isaiah 5)

**3. Lord God rebukes His people and judges humanity so only Lord of Hosts exalted.** Thus, the Lord God's singular purpose for Israel and all of humanity is that its people are freed from the delusion of human pride, which drives Israel into "exile" (5:13) and into the gaping embrace of "Sheol" (14), the eternal destination for those who never repent of their ignorant pride. So, to "humble" man is the only way that the "Lord of hosts" is exalted (16), becoming humanity's only Savior and Redeemer.

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Lord alone Exalted:** Humbling Israel and humanity. When our first parents were infected by the *serpent's unbelief*, imagining a *good life* apart from God (Genesis 3:5), they were deluded by the fantasy that life without God could be truly *good*. This delusion led to *death and Sheol*, for as long as man imagined that he was “like God,” sufficient in his self-righteousness, he would never exalt God and be saved.

So, God judges Israel and the nations by removing the “supply” of necessary provisions of “food” and “water” and the status and comforts which human relationships “supply” (Is. 3:1). People imagine *life in the flesh* but God withdraws His hand to show them that there is only death and a downward path to “Sheol” without His provision (5:13-14). But the Lord's judgment is not cruel but merciful, for by “humbling” humanity they might “exalt the Lord of Hosts (15-16).

For, in humility, Israel and all humanity is saved, as Mashiach, the “Branch” of the Lord is exalted in all the earth (4:2) and God reveals His eternal and sheltering glory as both “cloud” and “fire” (4:5).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>2</sup>: Removing Supply and Support:** In the delusion of unbelief, we imagine that we are independent and self-sustaining. But the reality is that in the flesh, we are entirely dependent. We need “support” for even our basic needs to be sustained by “bread” and “water” (3:1). And, we especially the social comforts supplied by society and human relationships. So, God removes them both in His judgment.

**Added Notes: Branch of the Lord glorious:** The “Branch of the Lord” indicates Mashiach, the “Seed” (2 Samuel 7:12) and “Branch” (Jer. 23:5) of David whom God “raises up” by a virgin—a virtuous unmarried woman (Is. 7:14) to rule upon the throne of David forever.

---

## Chapter 3: MASHIACH, THE HOLY SEED IMMANUEL, IS PEOPLE'S ONLY HOPE: Ongoing Discipline *Isaiah 6-7*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

### *a. Preview Isaiah 6-7*

**Mashiach, the Holy Seed, Immanuel, is people's only hope.**

Ongoing Discipline. The Lord God rebukes and disciplines His people and entire nations for opposing Him, so that they only hope in Mashiach, His Holy Seed, as *Immanuel*, the embodiment of His presence and powerful deliverance. So, read Isaiah 6-7 to understand the Lord God's eternal purpose— to exalt His Mashiach as the only source of hope for His people, despite the passing of their generations and nation.

First, learn that the *Lord of Hosts alone is Holy, for His people and prophets are unclean* in their lack of understanding (Isaiah 6:1-7). Then, know with certainty that the *Lord will lay waste His unrepentant and dull-hearted people but leave Holy Seed, Mashiach as lasting hope* (Isaiah 6:8-13). For, the *Lord's people must walk by faith in coming Son, Immanuel to be raised up by the virtuous unmarried woman* (Isaiah 7).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Isaiah 6-7** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why is the prophet Isaiah *unclean* before the holy God?

Q2: Why does the Lord God promise Immanuel?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 What does Isaiah realize in God's presence? Why is this true? (Isaiah 6:1-7)

**1. Lord of Hosts alone is holy:** People and prophet are unclean. The first thing that Isaiah sees and realizes is the “holiness” of God (6:3), for the mighty angelic creatures proclaim “Holy, holy, holy.” Holiness is the distinct, righteous perfection which God alone possesses. So, Isaiah realizes that he and his people are “unclean” because they boast in their words and thinking that they are “like God” (Gen. 3:5), on an equal level with God. However, Isaiah’s vision restores his natural *fear of the Lord*, and he laments, “Woe is me! For I am lost... a man of unclean lips.”

Q2. What is Israel's only hope when the Lord judges His people?  
(Isaiah 6:8-13)

**2. Lord lays waste His unrepentant and dull-hearted people:**

Leaves Holy Seed, Mashiach. Not only does the Lord reveal Isaiah's need to be "clean," but He shows him the full extent of Israel's uncleanness: their hearts are "dull" and unrepentant (10) for they have no understanding of the Lord. So, the Lord will make their habitation a "desolate waste" (11) to remove from Israel the source of their comfort. Yet, the Lord leaves Israel a single glimmer of hope. The Mashiach alone is "holy," and He is the Seed which remains from Israel's desolated "stump" (13). Thus, Israel must learn to trust in Mashiach alone as their only hope for redemption.

Q3. Why does the Lord God promise the coming of His Son, Immanuel? (Isaiah 7)

**3. Lord's people must have faith in coming Son:** Immanuel raised up by virtuous woman. Israel is desolate and "unclean" because it insists that it is *clean* before the Lord in its own Self-righteousness. Yet, it is indeed "scarlet" in its sins (Is. 1:18). Yet, though Israel lacks any "holiness," Mashiach will be its "holy Seed" (6:13). Though Israel is *barren* without God's presence, Mashiach will be born to them as a "Son," "Immanuel." For, in Mashiach, "God is with us" (7:14).

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Lasting Hope in Mashiach, the Holy Seed, Immanuel:** Passing generations. In their fleshly minds, God's people imagine Israel and its generations to be their lasting hope, the enduring and unassailable rock upon which they secure their trust. However, God sends Isaiah to disabuse Israel of such folly. For, the Lord God appoints only Mashiach, the *holy Seed*, as the enduring hope for their generations. For, when the Lord God reveals Himself to the prophet, Isaiah realizes in horror that he and his people are *unclean* with unclean lips before the *King, the Lord of hosts* (Is. 6:5). For, only the Lord is "holy," and only His *glory* rightfully fills the whole earth! (3). So, when this Holy Lord sends Isaiah, He reveals the message that *his people, hardened in heart and lacking understanding* (10) will be chastened until their "cities like waste" (11). Only the "holy Seed" remains (13), for only Mashiach as the promised deliverer is eternal. For, only Mashiach is "Immanuel"—the presence of God dwelling with His people as "God with us" (7:14), the "Lord God" sent from heaven to dwell "in the midst" of His people (Zechariah 2:10) as the "wall of fire" of God's presence (5). For, the Lord God *raises up Mashiach from virgin, the almah—unmarried yet virtuous young woman* (Is. 7:14; 2 Sam. 7:12) to bear the name of His fathers as "David" and "the Lord their God" (Jer. 30:9).

So, Israel, set your hope on the only *holy one*, your Mashiach, Jesus Immanuel, for He delivers you as "David," the "Lord your God."

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
|                                                                           | ! Differ   |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>3</sup>: Holy Seed is Stump.** Because God’s people have hardened their hearts against God, He judges them with desolation. For, this people is guilty of uncleanness—presuming that there is no difference between God and them, between the holiness of God and their own *self-made righteous religion*. However, when God cleanses Israel of this sin, He leaves the nation with a single object of hope—the Mashiach, who is the “Holy Seed” remaining in the judgment-scorched stump.

**Added Notes: Virgin (almah) will be with child:** Virtuous young woman: Some mistakenly think that the word of promise of an *almah* to conceive and bear Immanuel, Mashiach, does not mean a virginal woman. However, *an almah* (as was Rebeccah, an *almah*) is an unmarried and virtuous woman who is necessarily virginal. For, a woman who is sexually active must be either a wife or, if unmarried, a *zonah*—prostitute. But, the Lord promises from the very beginning that Mashiach would be the “Seed” coming from woman and provides pictures of this Seed in the redemptive line of David:

- Seed of Woman (Gen. 3:15).
- Tamar: woman from whom Seed raised up by *duty of redemption* (Gen. 38:8).
- Ruth: given Seed as Redeemer (Ruth 4:12, 14).
- God raises up Seed for David (2 Sam. 7:12).

So, Mary, a virtuous and virginal woman of the house of David, conceives the “Seed” raised up by God to Mashiach, Jesus, the Son of God and David (Matt. 1:18).

---

## Chapter 4: TRUST ONLY IN SON, MASHIACH, TO END ALL OPPRESSION: Mighty God rules on

David's Throne

***Isaiah 8-9:7***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

a. *Preview **Isaiah 8-9:7***

**Trust only in Son, Mashiach, to end all oppression.** Throughout its history, the people of Israel and Judah have faced the constant threat of earthly opposition, but the Lord alone is the one whom Israel must fear. So, read Isaiah 8-9:7 to see that the Lord God promises His people deliverance not just from earthly but the darker spiritual oppression through His coming Son, Mashiach. So, know that the ***Lord God hands people over to earthly oppression for refusing His redemption***, for refusing God's redemption is to rely only on its own power for deliverance (Isaiah 8:1-10). Then, see that a ***faithful remnant testifies that only Lord of Hosts is to be honored and exalted***, lest He hands over to what they fear (Isaiah 8:11-22). Finally, the Lord God proclaims that ***only the Son, Mashiach, overcomes spiritually dark rule of oppression by ruling as Mighty God on David's throne***. (Isaiah 9)

*b. Prayerfully **Read Isaiah 8-9:7** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why must the Lord God be the only one whom Israel should fear and regard?

Q2: How does the Lord God accomplish an eternal deliverance through His promised Son, Mashiach?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1 Why does the Lord God give his people over to oppression? (Isaiah 8:1-10)

1. **Lord God hands people over to earthly oppression:** Refused His redemption. When the Israelites had the choice between resting in God's house, represented by Jerusalem and the gentle waters of Shiloah *flowing into it*, choosing instead a foreign power— "Rezin," then the Lord gives them over to judgment by the King of Assyria. Thus, refusing God's redemption for a foreign power leads to judgment.

Q2. How does the faithful remnant honor the Lord? (Isaiah 8:11-22)

2. **Faithful remnant testifies:** Only Lord of Hosts honored and exalted. Only a remnant of God's people, represented by the *disciples of Isaiah*, find refuge in the Lord's redemption. For, this remnant of "disciples" truly *fear the Lord* (13) and rest in Mashiach, the "Lord of Hosts" as their "sanctuary" (14). However, to those who reject His redemption find that Mashiach becomes to them a "rock of stumbling" that will cause them to fall (15).

Q3. Who is the only one to deliver Israel from its spiritual oppressors and their dark rule? (Isaiah 9)

**3. Only Mashiach, the Son, overcomes spiritually dark rule of oppression:** Rules as Mighty God on David's throne. Isaiah and his disciples see the hopeless spiritual reality from which only Mashiach has the power to deliver, for they live in the "land and shadow of death" (9:2), and only Mashiach is the "great light" who can deliver them. For, Isaiah prophesies that this Mashiach will be "born" as a "son" given to Israel (6). Only this Son of David, has the wisdom to deliver as the "Wonderful Counselor"; the power to save as the "Mighty God;" the authority to restore as the "Everlasting Father;" and, the right of the Kinsman-Redeemer as the "Prince of Peace."

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**An eternal deliverance:** Focusing only on Lord's salvation.

Israel's attention has historically been distracted by its many earthly threats and challenges, but the Lord God reminds Israel that only the Lord God deserves their fear, for He alone has the power to accomplish their full deliverance, being the only "holy" and worthy object of their faith (Is. 8:13).

For, the Lord God appoints His Son, Mashiach, as His means to accomplish a spiritual deliverance to establish David's eternal Kingdom forever! Yet, in the same way that David ruled Judah first then the entire nation of Israel, only a *remnant* of "disciples" testifies of Mashiach's salvation (8:16).

But, Mashiach comes as "light" to the nation *enslaved* in a spiritual "darkness" and dwelling in the "land of the shadow of death" (Is. 9:2). For, only Mashiach, born as a "child" and given to Israel as its redeeming "Son" (6), is the only "Mighty God" in their midst who establishes the throne of David over the Kingdom of God.

Inheriting the *right* to rule as the Prince of Peace, exercising the *headship* to rule as the Everlasting Father, and having the *wisdom* to rule as the Wonderful Counselor (6). However, Israel largely denies Mashiach's right until the last days, when Mashiach reveals Himself as the nation grieves over Him as a long-lost "only child" and weeps over the "Firstborn Son" they've rejected in their unbelief (Zechariah 12:10).

|                                                                           |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ↓ Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>4</sup>: Enslaving darkness in shadow of death.** Far deadlier than the bondage of Egypt’s worldly shackles, the “land and shadow of death” grips with a spiritual death which nothing on earth can reverse. So, salvation comes only from the Son of God (i.e. the “Mighty God”) who alone has the infinite life to pay the ransom of His entire people; and, the Son of David (i.e. the “Prince of Peace”) who has the kinsman-right to redeem His people by giving His life an offering for sin and guilt (Is. 53:10).

**Added Notes: Son given: Mighty God, Prince of Peace:** The Mashiach was not an anonymous and lofty spiritual being but the “Son” given to Israel as its Kinsman-Redeemer. When the Lord God promised to “raise up” David’s “Seed” (2 Samuel 7:12), he promised this Son to be both the Son of David (12)—the “Prince of Peace” sitting on the “throne of David” (9:7), but also the Son of God (2 Sam. 7:14)—the “Mighty God” Himself, who would give His infinite life as a ransom for sin.

---

## Chapter 5: SPIRIT ANOINTS MASHIACH ALONE:

### Branch of David's Peaceful Kingdom

#### ***Isaiah 11***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### ***a. Preview Isaiah 11***

**Spirit Anoints Mashiach Alone:** Branch of David's Peaceful Kingdom. Futilely, Israel has sought peace through the external means within their fleshly grasp, such as *offerings, feasts, and sacrifices* (Is. 1:11-14), but the root cause of its *turmoil and stain* (18) are spiritual. So, read Isaiah 11 to see that the Lord's only provision for Israel's rest is by faith in His chosen Mashiach, anointed with the Holy Spirit's power to bring peace to all hearts throughout the entire world!

First, know that ***only Mashiach, the Branch of David, is given Spiritual Authority for wisdom and power to accomplish Lord's redemption*** to restore righteousness to the poor (Isaiah 11:1-5). Then, see that ***only Mashiach brings peace on earth to raise up the Lord's holy mountain*** to fill the earth with the knowledge of the Lord (Isaiah 11:6-9). For, ***only Mashiach gives Rest to His people and Gathers all nations to Lord's holy mountain*** (Isaiah 11:10-16).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Isaiah 11** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why is true peace only possible by the Holy Spirit’s power working through God’s Mashiach?

Q2. How will Mashiach establish God’s peace in Israel and throughout the Earth?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 How is Mashiach uniquely anointed by the Spirit? (Isaiah 11:1-5)

**1. Only Mashiach, Branch of David, given Spiritual Authority for God's Redemption:** Wisdom and Power. The promised Seed, raised up as the Branch of David, is anointed by the Spirit of God to accomplish the Lord's mission of redemption. So, He alone has the spiritual power to give "wisdom and understanding" to people of mere flesh; instructing and empowering them to have a new life; and, allowing His people to "know" and "fear" the Lord (2).

Q2. How does Mashiach alone restore the earth? (Isaiah 11:6-9)

**2. Only Mashiach brings peace on earth:** Raising up Lord's holy mountain. Starting in the hearts of His own people, the Spirit-anointed Mashiach first establishes a peace in hearts between God and man. Then, this peaceful Kingdom spreads to its wild creatures and throughout the whole world, for the Lord's "holy mountain" will be raised up as the place of the Lord's dwelling (11:6). So, peace comes when the "whole earth" is filled with the spiritual knowledge of the Lord.

Q3. How does Mashiach bring peace to His earth through His people? (Isaiah 11:10-16)

**3. Only Mashiach gives Rest to His People:** Gathering nations to Lord's Holy Mountain. The Lord God fills the earth with the knowledge of God by first reconciling God's people with their Spirit-anointed Mashiach. First, it is the faithful remnant that has survived the Last Days of tribulation who are rescued first. Then, Mashiach stands as a "signal" to gather the "dispersed of Judah" from the surrounding lands (Is. 11:12).

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Spirit-anointed Mashiach brings peace:** Fear of God. Anointed by the Lord God's Spirit, Mashiach brings about the full restoration of not just Israel and Judah, gathering them in the last days, but the whole earth! For, only through the Spirit's heavenly power can Mashiach overcome the *greatest foe* keeping peace from the world, our own human hearts! Untouched by any fleshly attempt at self-righteousness, the human heart is cold in all of our *sin-stricken deadness of flesh*, for God had promised death for our sin and rebellion of unbelief (Gen. 2:17).

But, the Spirit of God anoints Mashiach with the power to give life to our dead hearts, for He has the highest authority by the "Spirit of the Lord" (2), all insight to heal us with the Spirit's "wisdom and understanding," and the power to carry it out by the Spirit's "counsel and might." However, the Spirit infuses in us our hearts' greatest deficiency and the cause of our own unrest—the *rebellion* of our hearts which is only soothed by the "Fear of the Lord" (3).

By removing our sins and giving His people first the *righteous* "fear of the Lord" He will begin to judge and rule in a Kingdom of faithfulness (5) to establish peace first in His own house, so that the "holy mountain" fills the earth with the "knowledge of the Lord" (8-9) to extend peace to all the nations (10) and gather home all of Israel's exiles (11). So, let the Lord's Mashiach fill your heart with the pacifying rule of the Spirit's "fear of the Lord"!

|                                                                           |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ↓ Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>5</sup>: The Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon Him.** In the same way that *oil* was poured upon the Lord's chosen One as an anointing, so the Holy Spirit is poured upon Mashiach to both affirm His calling and to empower Him with a spiritual power He imparts to those who follow Him as His disciples.

**Added Notes: Earth filled with the knowledge of the Lord as waters cover the sea.** The spiritual ministry of the Holy Spirit, working in Mashiach, will impart the "knowledge and fear of the Lord" (3) not just to God's chosen people but to all the nations of the world (9). This knowledge of God will be focused on the Lord's household, His "holy mountain" from which the Law proceeds and in which the Mashiach dwells. So, the world knows the Lord God through His Mashiach and his household.

---

## Chapter 6: ONLY LORD DEFEATS SIN AND DEATH:

Wait for Mashiach

***Isaiah 25:6-27***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

a. Preview ***Isaiah 25:6-27***

**Only Lord defeats Sin and Death:** Wait for Mashiach. As Israel's history unfolds, it is clear that its greatest enemy is its own sin, which the ancient serpent exploits to bring upon the people God's wrath. So, read Isaiah 25:6-27 to see how the Lord God himself defeats sin and death by His own power, apart from the weak flesh and failings of His people, by sending to them His chosen Savior, Mashiach. First, know that the ***Lord of Hosts alone swallows up death and saves those who wait for Him*** to do for them what they are powerless to do for themselves (Isaiah 25:6-12). For, their sin-deadened flesh, uncovered of the Spirit, naturally fears and recoils from God (Gen. 3:10) so that it is unable to produce a self-righteousness. Then, see that ***only the Lord God raises the dead like dew for those who trust in Him for perfect peace*** (Isaiah 26). For, resting in the Lord's saving Mashiach by faith is far different than trying to save itself through sacrifices and Law-observance. Finally, remember that ***only Lord God defeats the worldly serpent by atoning for sins*** by His Mashiach (Isaiah 27; Daniel 9:24; Zechariah 3:9; Gen. 3:15).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Isaiah 25:6-27** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why is the Lord God the only one to overcome the *sin and death* afflicting His people? Why is Israel unable to overturn sin and death by its own power?

Q2: Why does the Lord God appoint Mashiach as the means by which Israel is saved?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 How does the Lord of Hosts save His people from death? (Isaiah 25:6-12)

**1. Lord of Hosts swallows up death:** Saves those who wait for Him. For those who have awaited the Lord God by faith, the Lord reveals Himself and His salvation, so that His people finally say, “Behold, this is our God, we have waited for him that he might save us” (9). For these faithful people, the Lord God reveals His salvation over their greatest enemy by “swallowing up death” (7).

Q2. Whom does the Lord God save from death and fear? (Isaiah 26)

**2. Only Lord God raises dead like the dew:** Those who trust him for perfect peace. Again, the Lord God stores up a great salvation for those who have placed their faith in Him, for He keeps them in “perfect peace” (26:3). For this *remnant of faith, tormented because “other lords” have ruled over Israel* (13), the Lord secures their salvation by the gift of life, as the “earth gives birth to the dead” whose “bodies shall rise” (19).

Q3. How does God alone defeat the worldly serpent? (Isaiah 27; Daniel 9:24; Zechariah 3:9; Gen. 3:15)

3. **Only Lord God defeats worldly serpent:** Mashiach atones for sins. The Lord alone has the power to give His people life and resurrection from the dead, for He defeats their greatest oppressor. Remember, the Lord from the beginning promised Mashiach, the “Seed of the Woman” (Gen. 3:15) to crush the serpent’s head. So, to win the salvation of His people, Mashiach finally “punishes Leviathan the fleeing serpent” (27:1) and slays the” dragon that is in the sea.”

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

### The Lord's Victory over Sin and Death Atoning Mashiach.

Imagine Israel's efforts to overcome Sin and Death by its own fleshly power! If you suppose that you are able to overturn by your own power the *dark serpent's enslavement*; that you can wash yourself by your own *self-righteousness*; and, that you can by your sheer will overturn the cold touch of death. Then, like Job's fleshly imaginings, you will be left speechless in the face of the spiritual reality's blinding scale. For, you imagine yourself greater than Job, who shut his mouth; than Isaiah, who trembled with fear at his own uncleanness. And, more righteous than Abraham, who dared not speak another word before the Judge of the whole world.

For, it is only the Lord by His great power who *swallows up death forever* (Is. 25:8) to *feast His people with "rich foods and well-aged wine"* (6). Only the Lord God, by His eternal life, *raises His people bodily from the dead!* (27:19). Because only the Lord's Mashiach "atones" for the "guilt" of His people (28:9) by giving His life as an offering for guilt (Is. 53:10, 12; Dan. 9:24) in order to punish "Leviathan the fleeing serpent" (27:1) by crushing its "head" (Gen. 3:15).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>6</sup>: Slay fleeing Serpent:** Crushing Head by Seed.

Mashiach, as the promised “Seed of the Woman” (Gen. 3:15), was prophesied from the beginning of man’s fall to crush the deceiving serpent. Only Mashiach has the power to “slay the dragon” for He wields the very power of God.

**Added Notes: Swallow Death forever:** On Mount of Feasting. The tireless enemy of humanity, “Death,” will be swallowed up by the eternal life of the Kingdom as its people celebrate this new life in Mashiach on their “holy mountain.” For, the Lord not only defeats the Serpent, the bringer of death onto humanity, but he also raises His people from the dead to give His faithful ones an eternal life with Himself.

---

## Chapter 7: REPENT FOR LORD'S REDEMPTION OF THE FLESH: Ransoming sin and revealing glory *Isaiah 40-41:20*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

### a. Preview *Isaiah 40-41:20*

**Repent for Lord's redemption of Flesh:** Ransoming Sin and revealing glory. The Lord God promises to send Mashiach as *Immanuel* (Is. 7) and a *light* (Is. 9:2) that the light of His presence may dwell with us, but His people must *repent* of their sinful flesh to prepare their ways for the Lord. So, read Isaiah 40- 41:20 to see how the Lord's people are called to *repent* and prepare to see the Lord's glory as He comes to them as their *shepherd* and *their redeemer in His glorious power*.

First, know that *repentant flesh is needed to be prepared for Lord and His glorious way*, to reject lofty pride, empty unbelief, hardened sin, and crooked stubbornness (Isaiah 40:1-8). For, the *Lord God comes to lead His people as their shepherd, gathering and carrying them by His great power* (Isaiah 40:9-31). Finally, be comforted that the *Lord God strengthens His people so they may rejoice and glory in His power* (Isaiah 41:1-20).

b. Prayerfully **Read Isaiah 40-41:20** and **Write** your insights to share

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What are the ways that people in the “flesh” must repent to change their lives in order to walk in the Lord’s ways?

Q2. Why do God’s people need the Lord as their Shepherd and Redeemer?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 Why must we prepare our way for the Lord and His glory?  
(Isaiah 40:1-8)

**1. Repentant Flesh needed for Lord and His glorious way:** Way prepared. Naked flesh cowers from the glory of the Lord, which threatens its own Selfish idolatry and rule. So, to prepare to “walk” with the Lord in His way, God’s people must “repent”—to *prepare* themselves for the Lord by giving up fleshly ways to change:

- High Self-honor to Lowly Humility;
- Empty Self-reliance to Fullness of Trust;
- Hardened Self-indulgence to cleared, Pure heart;
- Uneven Self- will to straight and Upright walk.

Q2. How will the Lord deal with His people? (Isaiah 40:9-31)

**2. Lord God leads people as shepherd:** gathering and carrying by His power. The Lord God sends His “arm,” Mashiach, to rule and care for His people personally. That is, He comes with the “reward” of His new life to those who trust in His redemption. So, He becomes their “shepherd” to carry them, nurture them, and lead them in the good way in the midst of a dark and dangerous world.

Q3. Why does the Lord God strengthen His people? (Isaiah 41:1-20)

**3. Lord God strengthens His people:** Rejoicing and glorying in His power. When the Lord God redeems His repentant people, He becomes their source of life and joy. However, their redemption is not merely for their own sake, but the Lord then transforms them into His “threshing sledge” to harvest the world. For, the world’s “mountains” which stand opposed to Him will be humbled through the work of His people, and the whole world will bear glorious fruit to the Lord!

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Preparing for the Shepherd and Redeemer: Fallen Flesh.** Israel and its people have long since fallen for the world's humanistic philosophy that the human potential is unlimited, for *man* is born innocent and has the *power to achieve God's perfect righteousness* through law-keeping.

However, Isaiah and the rest of the Hebrew prophets remind the Jews that in God's eyes, they are *scarlet* in their sins (Is. 1:18) as *rebellious children* (2) and a *sinful nation* laden with *iniquity* (4). So, when Mashiach comes to earth in the glory of the Lord, He comes as "light" to a *world and people in darkness, in the shadow of death* (9:2). When Mashiach *did* come, Israel was too blinded by its own self-righteousness to see the light they desperately needed.

Now, let all Israel heed the Lord's words to Isaiah, that it may *repent* of its fleshly ways to prepare itself to see the Lord's glory!

- Humbling the *mountain* of its ambitious Self-rule, replacing the Holy Lord with its own religious righteousness;
- Lifting up the *valley* of its empty Self-sufficiency to turn to its only Redeemer, Mashiach, for help;
- Breaking up the *rocky ground* of its Self-accomplishments to seek the true spiritual riches of Mashiach's Kingdom of heaven;
- Straightening the *unevenness* of its Self-will to *accept the* will and purpose of the Lord, which gives Israel an inheritance *in* Mashiach, the Firstborn;

|                                                                           |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ↓ Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>7</sup>: Prepare way of the Lord.** In the *naked flesh* we all have received from our first parents, Adam and Eve, all humanity is unprepared for to walk with the Lord God in His glorious way. So, they must repent—reject the ways in which their corrupted flesh rebels against God.

High minds must repent to humility;

Empty hearts must trust the Lord in faith;

Hardened sin must be forsaken for holiness.

Crooked ways must follow the Lord's leading.

**Added Notes: Pardon- receiving double for your sins.:** The Lord God calls His people to repent, because He has already paid for their “pardon” by paying the ransom for their sin debt—exceedingly more than the impossible debt that enslaves them. For, Mashiach Himself offers His priceless “soul” as an “offering” for their guilt (Isaiah 53:10) so that the Lord Mashiach would be give His people the “riches” of His “righteousness” (Jer. 23:6) as the Lord their righteousness—*Adonai Tzekenu*.

---

## Chapter 8: SERVANT OF LORD RESTORES ISRAEL AS ATONING SACRIFICE: Lamb seals Covenant by His blood

### *Isaiah 49, 53*

**Step 1. Discover:** Preview and View God's Word for yourself  
then Write Insights to Share with others.

#### **a. Preview Isaiah 49, 53**

**Servant of Lord restores Israel as atoning sacrifice:** Lamb seals covenant by His blood. The Lord God anoints Mashiach as His servant Israel to establish the covenant of reconciliation in His blood. So, read Isaiah 49 and 53 to see that the Lord calls Mashiach as His Servant to regather Israel to Himself, establishing a covenant of redemption by making atonement by His blood.

First, read that the ***Servant of the Lord gathers Israel and nations back to the Lord God their Redeemer*** (Isaiah 49:1-7). For, the ***Lord God saves His people Israel by His saving covenant, even though the people feel forsaken and forgotten*** (Isaiah 49:8-26). Finally, see that ***Mashiach is raised up as a young plant to be pierced to bear the sin's of His people to make them righteous*** (Isaiah 53).

#### **b. Prayerfully Isaiah 49, 53 and Write your insights to share**

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. How will Mashiach, the Servant of the Lord, gather Israel back to the Lord?

Q2: Why must the Mashiach restore God’s people through His atoning sacrifice?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 What is the mission of Servant of Lord? (Isaiah 49:1-7)

1. **Servant of Lord gathers Israel and nations back:** God as Redeemer. The Lord’s Mashiach is given the name “Israel” (3), for He represents His people as their Firstborn Son, the Kinsman-Redeemer who will re-gather the nation “Israel” (5) back to the Lord. However, Mashiach does not merely gather Israel’s people back to the Lord, but He is also the “light for the nations” so that the Lord’s “salvation” might reach the ends of the earth (6).

Q2. How does the Lord God save His people? (Isaiah 49:8-26)

**2. Lord God saves His people Israel: Saving Covenant.** The Lord God sends Mashiach to redeem His people so that the *Covenant* of mercy restoring His people to Himself is rooted in His indestructible life (49:8), for He is not just the “offering” that makes peace (Is. 53:10) but also the “righteousness” by which the people of the Lord stand before God blameless (Jer. 23:6).

Q3. How does the Lord God raise up Mashiach to save His people? (Isaiah 53)

**3. Mashiach Raised up to Redeem:** Pierced for Transgressions. The greatest threat separating the Lord’s people from Himself is their own rebellion, born of their *corrupted flesh* inherited from their first parents, Adam and Eve. So, the Lord God sends Mashiach as His own saving “arm” (53:1), the “Seed” raised up for David (2 Sam. 7:12) who grows up like a “shoot” (2) before Him. This Mashiach “bears” the burdensome sins of His people to be “pierced” and “stricken” for their iniquities (4-6) that He might make His people become “righteous” (11) by His “offering for guilt” (10).

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Saving Servant:** Covenant of Peace by His blood. Israel and the world have strayed from the Lord God like wandering sheep, so the Lord God sends Mashiach as His Servant, Israel, to bring His people safely into His covenant of peace, establishing this peace through God's forgiving grace by His atoning blood of sacrifice! God's peace is given in a *family covenant*, for such *grace and mercy* is not shown to strangers but to sons. So, the Lord God sends His Mashiach as the *kinsman-redeemer* into the world to gather His family home to God! As the *kinsman-redeemer* to the sons of Abraham first, Mashiach is given the name "Israel" as the family's Firstborn, to whom belongs the right not only to *represent the family but to redeem it from its spiritual enslavement and sin* to gather "Israel" back to God (3, 5). Likewise, Mashiach is the first son, "the Son of Man" to restore all of Adam's sons in their "nations" back to God as well (6). Whether you are Jew or Gentile, Mashiach is your family's designated Firstborn to restore you home to God, so He not only shows the way back Home, He becomes the *way home to the Father*, embodying the very "covenant" (8) which establishes peace and family mercy to all people, starting with Israel. For, not only does Mashiach make an *offering for guilt* (Is. 53:10), He offers Himself—His own "soul" to "death" in order to bear the "sin of many" (12) as the slain "lamb" upon whom the "iniquity of us all" was placed (6-7). So, Mashiach is the "servant" who makes His own people be "accounted righteous" (11), for He is called, "The Lord is our righteousness" (Jer. 23:6).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ↓ Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>8</sup>: Israel, Servant of the Lord.** As the Firstborn Son, the promised “Seed” of Abraham (Gen. 22:18) and Jacob (Gen. 28:13), Mashiach has the *right* and *responsibility* to redeem His people. So, when the people of Israel are scattered in the desolate wilderness in the last days, the Lord God sends His Servant Israel, Mashiach, to redeem them.

**Added Notes: Pierced for Transgressions/ Offering for guilt.** In fulfilling the Lord’s redemptive work to free His people from their enemy’s power, Mashiach was always destined to suffer injury. For, as the Seed of Woman, he would be “bruised” as He “crushed” the Serpent’s head (Gen. 3:15). God promised David that His “Seed” would be “disciplined for iniquity” (2 Sam. 7:14). For, the same Mashiach who would return in power to one day save Israel is the same one “pierced” (Zech. 12:10). So, Isaiah explains that Mashiach is “pierced for our transgressions” (53:5) so that he might “atone for iniquity” and secure for His people an “everlasting righteousness” (Daniel 9:24).

---

## Chapter 9: MISSION OF MASHIACH TO SAVE ISRAEL THEN WORLD: Only a remnant receives Him as Redeemer at first

### ***Isaiah 61-63***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### **a. Preview *Isaiah 61-63***

**Mission of Mashiach to Save Israel and World:** Only Remnant receives Him as Redeemer at first. Only the Lord God is exalted to save, so God sends Mashiach as the Savior of Israel and the world. So, read Isaiah 61-63 to see the way that Mashiach's mission will unfold.

First, see that *Mashiach is anointed to free His people by making them righteous in an everlasting covenant, giving Spiritual Life* to Israel then the whole earth (Isaiah 61). Then, discover the Lord's plan for the fulfillment of time. *The Lord Redeems His people so that Jerusalem shines forth the Lord's righteousness and salvation* (Isaiah 62). So, God plans for Israel and the world's most important spiritual redemption from Sin and Death first. To begin His transformative work, *Mashiach is the Savior who has Redeemed Israel by His shed blood*, though only a remnant at first calls upon Him as their Redeemer. (Isaiah 63)

b. Prayerfully **Read Isaiah 61-63** and **Write** your insights to share

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How does Mashiach bring the Lord God’s salvation to Israel and the rest of the earth?

Q2. What is the Lord’s ultimate purpose for sending Mashiach?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 Why does God send and anoint Mashiach? (Isaiah 61)

**1. Mashiach Anointed to Free and make Righteous:** Everlasting Covenant. The Lord God anoints Mashiach with the Spirit of God to accomplish His redemptive mission on earth. Importantly, Mashiach carries out this rescue mission not by force but by humble proclamation, for he first “brings good news to the poor” who can hear and believe His words (61:1). Those who believe will be set free, healed of their broken hearts, and anointed with the Spirit’s “oil of joy” (1-3).

Q2. What is God's purpose in redeeming His people? (Isaiah 62)

**2. Lord Redeems Jerusalem to be a light:** Revealing righteousness and salvation. The Lord God gathers His people as the “Redeemed of the Lord” to His holy city of Jerusalem that he might rejoice over Jerusalem and make it a “praise in the earth” (7). For, when the nations look to God's redeemed people, secure in their holy city, they will praise God and understand the Lord of Israel, drawing near for His salvation!

Q3. How does Mashiach redeem Israel? (Isaiah 63)

**3. Mashiach Redeems Israel by His shed blood:** Savior. When Israel was on the brink of destruction, Moses stood up as one of them before the Lord, yoking his portion with his people's so that the Lord spared them. In this way, Mashiach shares in all the “affliction” of His people, drawing near to “love” and “pity” them in their fleshly weakness (63:9). However, only a remnant of the people, unrecognized by “Abraham” yet recognizing their Redeemer as Jesus Mashiach (16).

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Transformational Mashiach:** Freedom and Righteousness as Future's Foundation. Israel is favored by the Lord God as the people of His own choosing, the family from which Mashiach Himself is raised up (2 Samuel 7:12). Favored by God, Israel has been perhaps over-eager in its zeal to do the right thing. Having been rebuked for its idolatry at Sinai and then again by the Assyrian and Babylonian exiles, Israel then thrust itself into a *hyper-observance* of God's Law. So, Israel's knowledge *blinded it to its true need for* Mashiach's spiritual redemption. On the other hand, the Gentile's *lack of knowledge* allowed them to embrace Mashiach's salvation readily, though fleshliness soon *diminished* the power of Jesus Mashiach's redemption to mere doctrinal religion. But, in the Last Days, Israel will *recognize Jesus as Mashiach and rest in His* redemption alone, having its knowledge perfected as the Law leads it to *humbled faith in Jesus Mashiach and His work as their Kinsman-Redeemer*.

Israel will realize that Jesus is anointed to *first* bring the "good news" of redemption to His people (Is. 61:1) for their spiritual "liberty" and release, anointing by the Spirit's "oil of gladness" (3) to *receive a living "righteousness"* by His redemption rather than their own fleshly self-righteousness. Their fleshly self-righteousness fails, but the Lord's "covenant" of sonship is "everlasting" (8). Unlike the Gentiles whose *grasp* of Jesus Mashiach's work served God's purposes for a season, Mashiach's redemptive work to save Israel is a "righteousness" that becomes increasingly brilliant, for it "goes forth as a brightness, and her salvation as a burning torch" (62:1). Israel is the Lord God's *eternal match*, the "crown of beauty" held tightly by her "Lord" and "God," the "Redeemed of the Lord" (12).

So, in the end, Jesus Mashiah wears His “crimson garments” of redemption in “splendor” (63:1) as His people finally marvel and glory in their Redeemer. Thus, He willingly chooses to be “afflicted” to share in all their “affliction” (9), suffering with them even in their times of dark desolation when only an unrecognized remnant knows Him as “redeemer” (16)

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>9</sup>: Crimson garments.** Even when Mashiach returns in power to save His people, His “crimson garments” testify that He has already atoned for their iniquity by His blood, now saving them from their earthly enemies.

**Added Notes: Abraham does not know us:** Firstfruits of Remnant Redeemed: Only a remnant of Israel comes to Jesus Mashiach for redemption at first, so they are also rejected by Israel for testifying that Jesus is indeed their promised Mashiach. However, their witness will one day lead to the entire harvest of Israel.

---

## Chapter 10: THE LORD REJOICES OVER JERUSALEM FOREVER: Gathering His redeemed ones and rejecting the fleshly rebels

***Isaiah 65:17-66***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself  
then Write Insights to Share with others.*

a. *Preview Isaiah 65:17-66*

**The Lord rejoices over Jerusalem forever.** Gathering redeemed one and rejecting fleshly rebels. The Lord God awaits the full restoration of Jerusalem and its people, who will become the joy of the entire world as the Lord's celebrates its peace, which transforms the heavens and the earth! So, read Isaiah 65:17-66 to see how at first a remnant then all Jerusalem and its people find peace in the saving covenant of Jesus Mashiach, so that Jerusalem's restoration signals the renewal of all of earth and heaven!

First, know that the ***Lord creates new heavens and new earth to rejoice over Jerusalem and her people forever*** (Isaiah 65:17-25). Then, ***though the fleshly oppose the Lord's faithful remnant, the Lord will one day restore Jerusalem***, making her a joy and consolation for all his servants (Isaiah 66:1-14). Finally, ***the Lord God gathers His faithful people but rejects the self-righteous who cling to fleshly religion*** (Isaiah 66:15-24)

*b. Prayerfully **Read** Isaiah 65:17-66 and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. How will Jerusalem and its people finally come to rest in the saving covenant of their Kinsman-Redeemer, Jesus Mashiach?

Q2: How will Jerusalem’s restoration transform the entire creation?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 What is central to the Lord's renewal of heaven and earth?  
(Isaiah 65:17-25)

**1. Lord creates new heavens and earth:** Rejoicing over Jerusalem forever. Ever since the Lord God first called Israel into His covenant of peace, He has longed for His people to rest in His salvation. Now, as the Lord God plans to renew the “heavens and the earth,” He begins this restorative work by gathering His people to Himself in Jerusalem, so that the city and its people will be a “gladness” and “joy” for the whole earth. For, the Lord will “rejoice” over Jerusalem at long last!

Q2. How will the Lord restore Jerusalem despite opposition?  
(Isaiah 66:1-14)

**2. Lord will restore Jerusalem:** Despite Fleshly Opposition to Remnant. In the last days, the Lord God saves a *remnant* of His people (66:5) who testify of salvation in the Lord's Mashiach even if their brothers scoff at them. This remnant see Israel proceed through birth pains until Jerusalem gives birth and nurses a spiritually reborn people (Ezekiel 37:13-14) as they finally return to Jesus as their saving Mashiach (Zech. 12:10) and serve Him as their King (Ezek. 37:24) to enter His covenant of peace (26).

Q3. How will the Lord reward the righteous and the self-righteous? (Isaiah 66:15-24)

**3. Lord God gathers His faithful people:** Rejects self-righteous and their fleshly religion. The Lord God establishes a new heaven and a new earth where His servants and their "Seed" will remain before Him forever, as all the earth's people's worship before the Lord God.

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**New heavens and New Earth:** Jerusalem Restored. When the Lord God redeems His people into His covenant of rest in Mashiach (Is. 49:8) to *establish the land in peace and to give His desolate people their inheritance*, then the Lord will finally “rejoice in Jerusalem” (Is. 65:18) as the city becomes a “joy” and its people a “gladness” for the entire world.

If you long for the restoration of the world, pray for the peace of Jerusalem, for her restoration starts a cascade of God's renewal of creation to establish a “new heavens” and a “new earth” (17).

Finally, the *enemy provoking God against His people—their own sin* is conquered by the redemption of Jesus Mashiach (Is. 53:10-12) and His resurrection from the dead (Is. 53:9-10). As sin is conquered, so is death, and the Lord's people live to the fullness of their days (Is. 65:20) so that a hundred years is still considered a youth!

The Lord's work will continue until an entirely new “heaven” and “earth” are created (Revelation 21:1). And, this glorious future grows out of the Lord's great delight in His people, for Jerusalem will finally “console” and comfort all who have hoped for her restoration! (Is. 66:11).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>10</sup>: New heavens and new earth:** The renewal of the earth and the heavens begins when Israel is reborn by the Holy Spirit, finally turning to Jesus Mashiach as their Redeemer. This leads to an earthly rule which then turns into an eternal rule, as God recreates all of heaven and earth! (Revelation 20).

**Added Notes:** Jerusalem to be a joy. At the center of this New Heaven and Earth is Jerusalem, the seat of Jesus Mashiach's eternal throne, centered in His holy House, Mount Zion, and establishing His eternal Kingdom over heaven and earth forever! Thus, all eyes look to Jerusalem, the object of the Lord God's eternal joy and gladness!

---

**Prayer Requests:**

| Prayer Request/ Date | Answered Prayer/ Thanks |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |

**Journaling:**

| What is God teaching you? | How are you growing? |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |

**Sermon Notes:**

| Sermon Notes/ Date | Applying it to my life |
|--------------------|------------------------|
|                    |                        |
|                    |                        |
|                    |                        |

**Notes:**

---

**SERIES 3: FOLLOWING JESUS**  
**BOOK 4: Following Jesus, the Redeemer**  
***Matthew 8-16***

---

**Book 4: Matthew 8-16**

**Introduction**

**Humble King, Hidden Kingdom:** As you follow the Lord Jesus Mashiach, you will soon realize that the service you render to Him on earth has a spiritual, kingdom-wide impact. So, to understand the reality of Jesus Mashiach as the King and Redeemer of the Kingdom of God, let's finish reading in Matthew.

Consider first the humility which characterizes both the King and His people in their Kingdom, for underlying the rule of Jesus as His Lordship over the *household of God*. So, He redeems the children of God, giving them a new spiritual life that *grows* as the Word of God bears fruit.

Then, see the prophetic timeline which the Lord Jesus sets forth following His act of redemption, culminating in the harvest and judgment at the end of the age when humanity's families are all judged as worthy or not for His Kingdom.

Finally, consider Jesus Mashiach's act of sacrificial redemption, which lays the foundation for God's Kingdom as He populates His Kingdom with the Redeemed members of His household, from both Israel and the nations!

### **STEPS of a *Devoted Disciple*:**

Your *Devotion* matters to the Lord. For, there is only one Lord and God, and He deserves creation's highest honor and praise. So, you were made to give yourself to the Lord God in loving devotion of heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). In this same devotion to the Lord, Jesus Christ calls you to follow Him as His disciple. These short devotionals guide you in the Word to cultivate a heart devotion to the Lord as His disciple.

- First, **discover** what His life-giving Word has to say to you personally, being careful to write down your insights to share with others.
- Then, **discuss** His Word with those closest to you: your family, your friends, and in your home fellowship group (your spiritual family).
- Next, **dialogue** to compare views on key passages with a partner—either another disciple, or an older mentor or younger mentee.
- Finally, **develop** key skills as you abide in the Word by applying it to your life as you read the devotional, notes, and footnotes.

### ***START HERE: Humble Yourself in Prayer:***

*Devote yourself to the Lord to hear and do His Will for you.*

☐ *Do I want to humble myself under the Lordship of God by faith?*

☐ *Or, will I live as my own Lord, relying on my own understanding?*

### ***PRAYER OF DEVOTION***

Lord God, I devote my life to you today. I offer you my soul to live humbly under your Lordship; my mind to seek your will and Spirit; my heart to love you and others; and, my strength to obey your Word and Will! Amen.

**Chapter 1: HIDDEN KINGDOM’S LORD: Son of Man**  
**Serves**  
**Matthew 17-18:9**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God’s Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

**a. Preview Matthew 17-18:9**

**Hidden Glory:** Little children in the Kingdom. Jesus Mashiach calls you as His disciple to live in both the Kingdom’s spiritual reality and on this humbled earth. So, read Matthew 17-18:9 to see how Jesus Mashiach lived and we should live as members of this hidden Kingdom, though its glory is muted in the present age. First, from the vantage point of heaven’s reality, see that *Jesus Mashiach is glorified by the Father, but He gives His life as the Son of Man*, only to be raised from the dead (Matthew 17:1-23). Then, see that *Jesus Mashiach is the Royal Son, but He is unrecognized* on the earth (Matthew 17:24-27). Finally, Jesus Mashiach instructs that true *Kingdom greatness is to be as humble and innocent as a small child*. (Matthew 18:1-9).

**b. Prayerfully Read Matthew 17-18:9 and Write your insights to share**

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why did Jesus and why should we live humbly on this earth as the sons of God?

Q2: Why does life in the Kingdom require that we be as humble and innocent as little children?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1. What does the transfiguration of Jesus reveal about the Kingdom's hidden reality? (Matthew 17:1-23)

**1. Jesus Mashiach is glorified by Father:** Gives life as the Son of Man. When Jesus is transfigured on the mountain before His disciples, He revealed His glorious power as the King of His Kingdom! More glorious still was the testimony of God, who revealed His great pleasure in His “beloved Son” (5). Yet, this Kingdom reality is hidden, so that “the Son of Man,” the Heir of humanity, might give His life to be raised from the dead (9).

Q2. Why is Jesus Mashiach mistreated on this earth? (Matthew 17:24-27)

**2. Jesus Mashiach is the unrecognized Royal Son of God.** In this incident with the *taxes owed*, Jesus reveals that normally, the royal sons have the right to avoid such demands. How much more should He be exempt from such demands as the Son of God. However, Jesus gives up such royal rights, to live unrecognized on this earth so that He might humbly fulfill the Father's plan of redemption through His sacrifice! Likewise, we should also prepare to lay down our rights to live humbly on this earth.

Q3. As subjects of Jesus and His Kingdom, how should we live great lives? (Matthew 18:1-9)

**3. Kingdom greatness is to be as humble an innocent as a small child.** So, Jesus Mashiach and His followers must walk by faith in God's revealed truth and not by earthly sight. For, the sure promise of the Kingdom's reality enables Jesus Christ to live beyond the limitations of this earth. And, His followers who likewise share this Kingdom with Him, must live as the "children" of the Kingdom, humble and innocent in this world of flesh. For, only living by the Kingdom's reality can disciples live great lives in Jesus.

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God’s Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Hidden Kingdom Glory:** Sacrificing our lives on this earth. As a follower of Jesus Mashiach, you are called to live with Him in the hidden reality of His Kingdom. So, you must walk by faith, not by sight, knowing as did your Lord Jesus the glorious power of the Kingdom. Only such a firm faith in the glorious realities of the Kingdom was Jesus able to live and fulfill His earthly mission as the Lord’s Mashiach. And, only such living by faith empowers you to live like your Lord and King on this earth, even though the world is blind to the Kingdom’s glory and power.

So, look to the example of your Lord and Mashiach as an example of how we are to live in the Kingdom’s reality! First, knowing the Father’s glorious approval as a “son” (5) enabled Jesus as the Son of Man to suffer the cross and to “rise” from the dead (9). So, you must also rest in the *glorious assurance* of God’s love for you as a son in His Kingdom, which also gives you the strength to live sacrificially like your Lord. Second, as a *Son*, Jesus also was willing to give up his “rights” and to face being unrecognized by the world and its people (27). Finally, the true sons of God represent the Kingdom by living *innocent* and *humble* lives on this earth. Though unrecognized by this world, you are the Father’s precious child! (18:1).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                   |                     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                              | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ? |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?        |                     |

|                                                                              |  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible<br>verse to <b>differ</b> ? |  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/  
mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>1</sup>: Transfigured:** The transfiguration pulls back the curtain to reveal the Kingdom reality of Jesus Mashiach and the glorious affirmation and love of His Father. So, His face radiates the Father's glorious presence and His clothes reflect His perfect righteousness.

**Added Notes: True Greatness:** The Kingdom of God and this world operate by two very different sets of rules. Shaped and ruled by God's very presence and character, the Kingdom of God is ruled by righteousness. So, an innocent and humble child *freely receiving and responding* to the Father's love is the perfect picture of greatness. Such greatness enables Jesus Mashiach to step into our lawless and sinful world, to give His life for the redemption of His people. And, this greatness empowers you to live humbly and purely as a child of God!

---

## Chapter 2: GRACIOUS KINGDOM BROTHERHOOD:

Changed by Father's Mercy

**Matthew 18:10- 19:12**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

a. Preview **Matthew 18:10- 19:12**

**Gracious Kingdom Brotherhood:** Changed by Father's Mercy.

The Kingdom of God is ruled by the Father's grace and mercy, which He lavishes on His children. So, read Matthew 18:10- 19:12 to see how the Father's grace determines how we must live together in His family in grace and mercy toward one another!

First, see that the *Father's protective heart seeks salvation of His little ones* and their deliverance from sin, so we also must share His merciful heart to seek and save the lost, dreading the *threat of sin* which leads to our ruin (Matthew 18:10-20). Then, note that the *Father's merciful heart releases us from our sin-debt* but requires we show the same mercy to our brothers. For, to withhold mercy from our brothers shows that we have not been touched by the Father's forgiveness (Matthew 18:21-35). Finally, now that the *Father's will is that we live in unity, starting in marriage* (Matthew 19:1-12).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Matthew 18:10- 19:12** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. What are ways that the Father shows us His grace and mercy which we ourselves can emulate?

Q2: Why is the Father angry at our own unmerciful and unforgiving ways?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 How can we share in the Father's protective heart for His children? (Matthew 18:10-20)

**1. Father's protective heart seeks salvation of His little ones:**

Delivered from sin. The Father is not willing that any of His *little ones* perish. For this reason, His heart protectively longs for even the least who strays away from the safety of His flock. Likewise, we should share His heart to seek and save even the least one who is straying into danger. And, we must realize, like our Father, that *sin* is our real enemy, and we should ensure that none of the brothers falls to its threat.

Q2. If the Father has shown us mercy, how should we live with our brothers? (Matthew 18:21-35)

**2. Father's merciful heart releases us from our sin-debt:**

Forgiving our brothers. The Father's great, merciful heart, is seen in the parable of the King who released his servant from an impossible debt, which represents our helplessness in sin. Like the servant in the parable, we all owe 10,000 talents (\$600,000,000) which we could never repay. So, if forgiven, we must be similarly merciful to our brothers who may have sinned against us. Otherwise, we scorn the Father's mercy!

Q3. What does marriage reveal about the Father's will for us?  
(Matthew 19:1-12)

**3. Father's will is that we live in unity:** Marriage as an example.

The reason why the Lord God desires for married couples to live in unity is that when God makes two individuals “one flesh” in marriage, they reflect the Unity of God himself, who Himself lives as “one God” (Deut. 6:4). Originally, the same word for marital union—*echad*—is also used to describe the oneness of God. So, let us seek such unity in the family of God!

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Kingdom Brotherhood:** Reflecting the Father's Heart. The Kingdom of God is the eternal rule of the Lord God—not simply over a territory, but first over a family in which He rules as its Head, our Father God. So, the grace and mercy of our Father is the ruling power which shapes the Kingdom and how we live together as brothers in it!

As a *child* in the Kingdom of God, you have seen the great grace and mercy of your Father God to seek and save you when you were lost. So, share the Father's protective heart and seek His lost children to bring home from the trap of sin! You have also felt the great burden of your sin-debt lifted from you and forgiven. Like the weight of owing 10,000 bags of gold, so you were impossibly dead in your sins. So, released of this debt, you must also share your Father's merciful heart, releasing your brothers from the small debts which they may owe you! Finally, let us understand the deep unity by which God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit live together as one, a oneness which should shape our marriages, our families, and our communities!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>2</sup>: One Lost Sheep:** In the Father's eyes, every *little one* is irreplaceably precious, no matter how small or unremarkable. So, even one sheep wandering from safety is worth the great sacrifice and risk to bring home to safety!

**Added Notes: Deserving Wrath: 10,000 Talents.** The sin-debt we owe is infinite and impossible to repay. So, Jesus depicts this irredeemable debt as 10,000 talents, a sum worth \$600,000,000 USD in today's currency. The Father's great mercy freely forgives this debt, and this great mercy should change our view of our brothers, to whom we can show a similar mercy to follow in our Father's ways.

---

## Chapter 3: KINGDOM IMPACT: Sharing Lord's humble service

### **Matthew 19:13-20**

**Step 1. Discover:** Preview and View God's Word for yourself  
then Write Insights to Share with others.

#### **a. Preview Matthew 19:13-20**

**Kingdom Impact:** Sharing Lord's humble service. As a disciple of the Lord Jesus in His Kingdom, you are called to devote your life to Him and follow in His example. So, read Matthew 19:13-20 to see how the Lord Jesus Mashiach and His servants are called to live sacrificially in this earthly life to bring redemption to those who are enslaved and lost.

First, learn that *the Kingdom's children are willing to sacrifice earth's possessions to gain the Kingdom's reward*, for the King is worthy of our devotion (Matthew 19:13-29). Second, realize that unlike the earthly pattern of proud and powerful self-acquisition, *the Kingdom's reward is determined by the Master's grace*, which elevates the last and the least (Matthew 20:1-16). Finally, remember that *the Kingdom's Lord lays down His life to serve, so His servants must be willing to humbly serve as the lowest servant* (Matthew 20:17-34).

**b. Prayerfully Read Matthew 19:13-20 and Write your insights to share**

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why must the Kingdom's children be willing to devote themselves fully to their Lord Jesus?

Q2: How are the Kingdom's servants called to live and serve on this earth?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 Why must the Kingdom's children be willing to sacrifice their earthly possessions to inherit the Kingdom? (Matthew 19:13-29)

**1. Kingdom's children are willing to sacrifice earthly possessions for Kingdom's reward:** Devoted to the King. The Kingdom's children live in two realms simultaneously, so they must choose the Lord whom they will serve with their lives—their rightful, heavenly Mashiach, Jesus, or their own selves or possessions in this earthly realm. To serve Jesus Mashiach in this earthly life *perfects* them as sons of the Kingdom who inherit eternal life and the Kingdom's reward when it finally comes!

Q2. Why does fleshly effort and self-exaltation not equate to Kingdom greatness? (Matthew 20:1-16)

**2. Kingdom's reward determined by Master's grace:** Elevating Last and Least. Unlike this current world, where fleshly effort and self-promoting works secure a reward, the Kingdom of God operates by the gracious, sovereign rule of God. Because God's grace populates the Kingdom with undeserving servants, He is free to generously reward those who find themselves *disadvantaged*, overlooked, and in last place in this fleshly world of self-promotion.

Q3. What example does the Lord Jesus give His servants about living in the Kingdom? (Matthew 20:17-34)

**3. The Kingdom's Lord lays down His life to serve:** Servants must humbly serve too. The Kingdom and its *kinsmen-subjects* must live in ways following their Lord and King, Jesus Mashiach. Rather than seeking to be served, the Kingdom's Lord came to *serve* for the purpose of *ransoming* the lost for His Kingdom! In this way, the servants of the King must seek to serve in a kindred humility, preferring all others above their own interests to serve and bring Mashiach's redemption to all people! In this way, the Son of David brings restoration to all through His Kingdom!

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Kingdom Service:** Father's Reward. The Lord God's purpose for the Kingdom is restoration, as the King and His servants lay down their lives to serve those who are *lost and endangered*. So, will you devote yourself fully to your King, the Lord Jesus Mashiah?

If you give your heart to your King, you will share in His same desire to serve all people that they may be saved, ransomed by the blood of His redemption. In this way, prepare your mind for a *kindred service*, putting yourself and your own earthly interests last in order to serve the least and serve the most!

Certainly, some in this life *aspire* to greatness, so they promote themselves and their own *greatness* to gather for themselves earthly treasures. But, mark the man who has suffered loss for the sake of His service, sinking deeper and deeper into *ignobility* in this world. Know that the Father has prepared for him a Kingdom reward, untethered to the passing accomplishments of this world!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>3</sup>: Inheriting Eternal Life.** Only children are the rightful heirs of the Kingdom and its eternal life. But, those outside the family do not recognize the Kingdom's value nor its King, whose work of *ransom* perfects the children for an eternal reward. But the Kingdom's children must show their devotion by sacrificing for their Lord in this life—giving up the earthly treasure to gain an eternal inheritance!

**Added Notes: Last will be first, and the first last:** To illustrate both the unexpected grace of the Father to assign rewards in His Kingdom as well as the wise choice to put oneself *last* in this life, the Lord Jesus instructs that the “Last will be first.” In the parable, God elevates and rewards according to His abundant grace. And, those he favors find themselves to be in the “last place.” We occupy the last place in this earthly life by putting others first, by humbly serving all people in their most basic need—salvation and redemption. So, the Lord promises to place us “first” in the eternal realm of the Kingdom!

---

## Chapter 4: HUMBLE KING REJECTED: Entering Jerusalem **Matthew 21**

**Step 1. Discover:** Preview and View God's Word for yourself  
then Write Insights to Share with others.

### a. Preview **Matthew 21**

**Humble King Rejected:** Entering Jerusalem. Like the rich ruler, Israel was confident in its own self-righteousness, ignoring God's promise to "atone for iniquity" through the coming Mashiach (Dan. 9:24). So, read Matthew 21 to discover the reason for Israel's rejection of her Mashiach, which led to fruitless desolation! First, see that *Mashiach, the Son of David, was revealed humbly to Israel on a donkey*, but only children recognized him. For, even though the prophets revealed Mashiach as coming humbly (Zechariah 9:9), Israel did not recognize him (Matthew 21:1-17). Then, see that *Israel and its leaders rejected Jesus as Mashiach, so fig tree cursed*. Because Israel did not produce the fruit which God required, its people were once again exiled to the nations (Matthew 21:18-32). Finally, discover the sinful reason behind Israel's hardness, for *Israel desires the Kingdom's inheritance apart from its rightful Heir and King* (Matthew 21:41-46).

b. Prayerfully **Read Matthew 21** and **Write** your insights to share

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why does Jesus Mashiach present himself to Israel on a donkey, as scripture predicted?

Q2: Why did Israel reject Jesus as her Mashiach?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 How was Jesus Mashiach presented to Israel at Jerusalem? (Matthew 21:1-17)

1. **Mashiach, the Son of David, revealed humbly to Israel on a donkey:** Blessed by children. In the Hebrew scriptures, God promises that His promised Mashiach would be revealed to Jerusalem as a servant- king, riding a “donkey” (Zechariah 9:9) to depict His humble work to “atone for the iniquity” of His people (Daniel 9:24). So, the children who witnessed His entrance recognized Him, shouting “Hosanna”—“save us!”

Q2. How did Israel and its leaders respond to the revealing of Jesus as their Mashiach and what resulted? (Matthew 21:18-32)

**2. Israel and its leaders rejected Jesus as Mashiach:** Fig tree cursed. The hearts of Israel and its leaders were closed to Jesus as their Mashiach, for they questioned his authority to “teach” and work wonders (Mt. 21:23) and doubted the witness that he was Mashiach, “the Son of David” (15). Because Israel rejected Jesus as Mashiach, they entered a time of fruitless desolation and exile, as depicted by the withering *fig tree*, a well-established symbol for the Jewish nation (19; Hosea 9:10).

Q3. Why did Israel and its people reject Jesus as their Mashiach?  
(Matthew 21:41-46)

**3. Israel desires Kingdom inheritance without its rightful King:**

Seeking self-redemption. When Israel was settled into its land following their return from the Babylonian exile, its people reasoned that they could acquire a *self-righteousness* based on their own efforts to keep the *Law of God*. That is, they could obtain God's blessings based on their own works without needing God's promised Seed for redemption. So, they sought the *inheritance* of God's Kingdom by completely bypassing its rightful Heir, the Mashiach. This desire was the motive behind their murderous rejection of Jesus as Mashiach (21:38-39). However, God's wrathful response to their rejection uncovered the futility of their Torah-observant self-righteousness, to which the Jews cling to this day.

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Rejecting their Humble King:** Blind to God's Kingdom purpose.

Through the lens of God's Word, we see the unfolding of the Lord's Kingdom plan through His Mashiach. As the Son of God, Mashiach was clothed in heavenly glory, which he revealed to His disciples on the mountain (Matthew 17:2). But this glory was hidden as He was revealed to Israel as the Son of David, humbly riding on a donkey (21:5) to portray his humble work to serve His people by "atoning" for their "iniquity" (Daniel 9:24) by giving His life a "ransom" for their redemption (Matt. 20:28).

However, the Jewish people had *developed* an insidious notion that they didn't need the redemption God planned through His promised "Seed," Mashiach—to crush the *serpent's head* (Gen. 3:15), to be "disciplined" for iniquity to make atonement (2 Sam. 7:14; Dan. 9:24), and to be the "Lord" of their "righteousness" (Jer. 23:6). Rather, Israel rejected the Lord's redemption, seeking to steal the "Kingdom's inheritance" by relying on their own self-righteousness. However, God's judgment revealed that without their "Mashiach," they too would be cut off and be "desolated" to lose their Temple and their city (Daniel 9:26).

Though mocking the child-like cry, Israel also would cry out: "Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!" (Mt. 23:39).

|                                                                           |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ↓ Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>4</sup>: Humble King riding donkey.** Jesus is first presented to Jerusalem on a “donkey” to portray His *servant’s mission* to offer His life as a “ransom” for the redemption of His people (Matt. 20:28). In Zechariah, where this entrance is predicted (9:9), Mashiach, the Lord’s servant the “Branch” (3:9; Jer. 23:5), is the “stone” through whom the Lord “removes the iniquity of the land” in a single “day” (3:9).

**Added Notes: House of Prayer:** When the families of the earth and their generations were embodied in the three sons of Noah, it was prophesied that the nations would dwell “in the tents of Shem” (Genesis 9:27). That is, the nations would find their way back home to God’s blessings through the spiritual dwelling to be built by Shem, the “house of prayer for the nations” (Isaiah 56:7) by which Abraham’s Seed would bring God’s blessing to all the nations (Gen. 22:18). Thus, the Temple was the manifestation of this ancient promise by which the “House” of the Lord, the mountain of His people, would gather the nations (Isaiah 2:2-3).

---

## Chapter 5: KINGDOM HEIR: David's Seed Raised Up

### **Matthew 22**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### a. Preview **Matthew 22**

**Kingdom Heir:** David's Seed raised up. Before the world was created, God (*Elohim*) created the world (e.g. Gen. 1:6) through God (Elohim), the Son of God (e.g. Gen. 1:7), and it is this Mashiach, the Son of God (Ps. 2:10; 2 Sam. 7:14) whom the Lord God would name "the Mighty God" and "the Prince of Peace" (Is. 9:6) and to whom He would make Heir of the nations (Ps. 2: ), whose inheritance Israel would share. So, read Matthew 22 to see how God the Father seeks to honor Mashiach, His Son, despite the *indifference* of His people first invited to the celebration.

First, see that *the Kingdom of Heaven is like a King seeking to honor his son*, despite the indifference of those invited first and those who refuse to honor the son (Matthew 22:1-22). Then, note that the opponents of Jesus unwittingly recognize the ***Lawful means of raising up Seed for the dead*** is the way God affirms the paternity of Mashiach as the Son of David and the Son of God (Matthew 22:23-40; 2 Samuel 7:12). Finally, the Mashiach's paternity as the lawful son of both David and God affirms that ***Mashiach is both David's Son and Lord*** (Matthew 22:41-46).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Matthew 22** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. How is the Kingdom like a King throwing a wedding banquet for His son

Q2: How does Mashiach's paternity as Seed *raised up by God for David* make Him both David's Son and Lord?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1. For whom does God prepare the Kingdom—His Son or the people of Israel? (Matthew 22:1-22)

**1. Kingdom of Heaven is a King honoring his Son:** As the Son of God, Mashiach existed as God in the beginning (John 1:1) and created the world as the Son of God (Hebrews 1:1-3), so God appoints Him as His Heir, His Firstborn over all creation (Col. 1:15). So, the Father rightfully seeks to honor His Son as His Heir, giving Him an eternal Kingdom. It is the Son, rather than Israel, whom the Lord God chooses as His Heir, in whom Israel shares in His inheritance.

Q2. What is the lawful means by which the line of a deceased might be perpetuated? (Matthew 22:23-40; 2 Samuel 7:12)

**2. Lawful means of raising up Seed for the dead:** Son of two fathers. In their efforts to trap Jesus Mashiach, His Jewish opponents conceded that *raising up Seed* is a Lawful means by which a kinsman-redeemer can produce an Heir for a deceased. And, this Seed would be the Son both of the deceased and of the kinsman-redeemer, raising up Seed. So, God promises to “raise up Seed” for David long after he sleeps with his fathers (2 Sam. 7:12), for in 14 generations, David’s line would be cut off at Jeconiah (Jer. 22:30). So, God Himself would need to *raise up Seed* for David by the Holy Spirit. In this way, Jesus Mashiach is both the Son of God and the Son of David.

Q3. How can Mashiach be both the Son and Lord of David?  
(Matthew 22:41-46)

### **3. Mashiach is both David's Son and Lord as the Son of God.**

When God fulfills His promise to David to “raise up His Seed” from his “own body” (2 Samuel 7:12), His actions as both *duty* (yibbum) and *redemptive right* (geullah) ensure that the Seed so raised up is both the Son of David (2 Sam. 7:12) and the Son of God (2 Sam. 7:14). So, Jesus Mashiach is David's Son, coming from his own “body” by the Holy Spirit's conception (Matthew 1:18). But He is also David's Lord, for He is the Son of God, for He is *Immanuel*, “*God with us*” (Matt. 1:23).

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Kingdom Heir:** Mashiach is Seed raised up. When we consider the Father's commitment to honor His Son with Kingdom rule, how petty and futile seem the fleshly ambitions of the nations. For, Israel was deceived to think that it was the sole Heir of the promised Kingdom rather than God's Firstborn Heir, His Mashiach. It learned that to dishonor God's Son is to deny God Himself! Swelling with self-importance, Israel's people were like the men in the parable who considered their own affairs weightier than the King and His appointed Heir, His very own Son. So, they paid attention more to "farm" and "business"—the affairs of Jewish life (Matt. 22:5) than the King's own heart for His Son.

So, the worthy guests of the King proved to be *unworthy* of the Kingdom's feast since they refused to honor the Son. Because Israel honored its own tradition and *self-righteous* efforts to re-invent the Torah, its leaders and people were abandoned and the Kingdom was given to *outsiders*, the Gentile nations who readily bowed the knee to Jesus as their Mashiach.

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question   Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>5</sup>: Lawfully Raising up Seed:** The Son of David. In their legal reasoning, the Sadducees revealed their grasp of God’s process for *raising up Seed* for those deceased according to the laws of *duty* (yibbum) (Gen. 38:8) and *redemptive right* (geullah) (Ruth 4:10). To “raise up Seed” for the deceased creates a dual paternity so that the Seed is both the Son of the deceased (in this case, David... 2 Samuel 7:12) and the Son of the kinsman-redeemer raising up Seed (as promised, God... 2 Samuel 7:14).

**Added Notes: David’s Son and Lord:** Because Jesus Mashiach was *raised up as Seed* by God, the Holy Spirit, who used material from David’s own body, Jesus is fully the Son of David. However, since God “raised up” Jesus by the Holy Spirit, Jesus is fully the Son of God as well, thus making him David’s rightful Lord!

---

## Chapter 6: DESOLATING TEACHERS: Rejecting Rightful Mashiach *Matthew 23*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

### a. *Preview Matthew 23*

**T: F.** We have seen that rejecting Jesus as their Mashiach brought God's wrath upon Israel and a fruitless season of desolation which lasts until these last days. So, read Matthew 23 to see how Israel's wayward teachers were the ones to bring *woe* and unbelief to the Jewish people and kept them from their promised Jesus, their promised Mashiach, whose heart still longs for them!

First, see that *fleshly instruction honors man's interests and leads to hypocrisy*, but the Kingdom recognizes Mashiach as its only authoritative "instructor" (Matthew 23:1-22). Then, be warned that *fleshly religion focuses on outward shows of righteousness* but the righteousness of the Kingdom cleanses the heart. For, the deadness of *superficial righteousness* leads to murderous unbelief! (Matthew 23:23-36). Still, *Jesus Mashiach longs to gather the children of Jerusalem*, but He will be hidden until the Jews bless Him as their *rightful Mashiach*, ending their days of desolation. (Matthew 23:37-39).

b. Prayerfully **Read** Matthew 23 and **Write** your insights to share

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How did the *fleshly, man-focused* practices of Israel’s teachers ruin the nation?

Q2: How does the Kingdom established by Jesus Mashiach differ from *the fleshly teachings and religion of Israel*?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 How does fleshly instruction differ from Kingdom instruction? (Matthew 23:1-22)

1. **Fleshly instruction honors man's interests and leads to hypocrisy.** Honoring Self or Mashiach. Jesus Mashiach instructs his disciples that they must always relate to one another as brothers, equal and united. For, there is only one *instructor* to be honored in the Kingdom, their Lord. For, honoring the Self results in a fleshly focus on *man's interests* (Matthew 16:23) which run counter to the Kingdom of God, keeping its adherents out of the Kingdom.

Q2. How does Jewish righteousness differ from Kingdom righteousness? (Matthew 23:23-36)

**2. Fleshly religion focuses on outward shows of righteousness.**

Self or Faith Righteousness. Jesus Mashiach rebukes the Jewish teachers for their *hypocrisy*, focusing on outward acts of righteousness rather than the heart which God sees. For, the Jews advocated a Self-righteousness only pleasing to *men*, in order to promote their own self-interests. But, the righteousness of faith in Mashiach pleases God, who sees the heart.

Q3. What does Jesus Mashiach desire for the Jews? (Matthew 23:37-39)

**3. Jesus Mashiach longs to gather children of Jerusalem.**

Hidden until Jews bless Him. Despite the unfaithfulness of the Jewish people, Jesus Mashiach still longs to gather them into His Kingdom. Yet, their choice to reject Him leads to their desolation, which they are experiencing even to these last days. They will remain desolate, until they recognize that Jesus comes in the Lord's "name" and with His blessings.

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Kept from the Kingdom:** Desolating Jewish Teaching. When the Lord God gave the people of Abraham His Law at Sinai, He reminded them that He alone was “the Lord their God” who delivers them from slavery (Exodus 20:2). For, it would only be His promised Seed (Gen. 3:15, 22:17-18), Mashiach, who would deliver them from spiritual slavery. Only Mashiach would inherit the Kingdom and share it with the tribes (2 Samuel 7:12-16; Is. 9:1-7). But, by the time of Jesus Mashiach's coming to Israel, the nation had trusted in the Law rather than its promise of Mashiach to develop its own Self-righteousness, for its teachers had become Self-honoring. Claiming to be “great ones,” they honored themselves above God and let human interests blind them to God's purposes. But, in the Kingdom of Mashiach, you and I are never to honor ourselves as *instructors* speaking empty words from our own authority. Rather, Jesus Mashiach is our only Lord and teacher!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>6</sup>: Hypocrisy and Lawlessness:** Human-interests. The basis of hypocrisy and lawlessness is a fleshly Self-righteousness, the fruit of our fall to unbelief at Eden. For, when we seek to establish a self-righteousness apart from faith, we rob God of His rightful place of judgment and re-assign it to humans who can commend and promote our self-interested works.

**Added Notes: Gathering children of Jerusalem:** Jesus Mashiach has a rightful claim to Jerusalem and her children, the Jewish people. However, He will not impose upon them a forced kinship. Rather, He will gather them when they recognize that He has always been the one sent to them by the Lord God! (Zechariah 12:10)

---

## Chapter 7: SON OF MAN RETURNS: Bringing Kingdom

### Matthew 24-25:13

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

**a. Preview Matthew 24-25:13**

**Son of Man returns:** Israel reborn into Kingdom. In the last days and times of great affliction, Israel will finally return to the Lord Jesus Mashiach and bring the Gospel of the Kingdom to the entire world! So, read Matthew 24-25:13 to find out the events leading up to and then culminating in Israel's total revival and work to testify of Jesus Mashiach and His Kingdom to a world suffering under the Antichrist!

First, learn of the *timeline for Israel's rebirth, ministry, then witness of Jesus Mashiach's return in power* (Matthew 24:1-31). Then, discover the *signs preceding the tribulation of the last days*, which overlap with our current age (Matthew 24:32-51). Finally, discover how the Lord Jesus *calls you to be faithful for His return* (Matthew 25:1-13).

**b. Prayerfully Read Matthew 24-25:13 and Write your insights to share**

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. What is the Lord's plan for Israel in the last days?

Q2: How can you prepare yourself for the Lord's coming?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 What is God's plan for Israel in the last days? (Matthew 24:1-31)

**1. Timeline for Israel's rebirth, ministry, then witness of Jesus Mashiach's return in power.** When the disciples of Jesus ask Him for the signs of His return, He directs His answer to the Jewish people, so the timeline he reveals concerns Israel and its last days events. First, a series of "birth pains," starting with the emergence of false Christs and warfare lead to Israel's rebirth on the Day of the Lord, when Israel sees Jesus and repents (Zech. 12:10). Then, the nation sends out witnesses throughout the world to proclaim the "gospel of the kingdom" (24:14) until the Antichrist defiles the Temple and sends Israel into hiding (15-17). After this godless 3.5 year rule, the Son of Man returns to establish His eternal kingdom (30).

Q2. What are signs that precede the last days tribulation?  
(Matthew 24:32-51)

**2. Signs preceding the last days tribulation.** As Israel emerges from its season of desolation, the “fig tree,” once cursed, now begins to become *tender* again toward its Mashiach, Jesus. In this season of ripening, the world will be like the days of Noah. So, before the time of tribulation, there will be a great “taking” (40) as the Lord Jesus evacuates His people from the earth. Thus, both a dawning realization of the authenticity of Jesus as Mashiach and also the mass evacuation of His Church will mark for Israel the certainty of Jesus Mashiah and His imminent coming.

Q3. How should you live to prepare for His return? (Matthew 25:1-13)

**3. Calls you to be faithful for His return.** The Lord Jesus Mashiach will certainly return to Earth. But, how should his servants live? Those prepared for His coming will be willing to *sacrifice and invest their lives* in the *oil* of the Kingdom—suffering hardship and inconvenience for their faith. Those who are careless, for whom the King and His Kingdom mean little, face the risk of being *unknown* to Him at His coming.

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Returning to Israel:** Preparing for the Lord's Coming. When asking about His return, little did the first disciples know that the Lord Jesus would speak not only to them but also the entire nation of Israel awaiting His return in the last days! For its painful season of desolation, alienated from Jesus as its rightful Mashiach, Israel has suffered in the world. So Jesus instructs them to watch!

First, watch your own people. As their hearts become *tender* to Jesus and some turn to Him as Mashiach, that is a sign. For, you will realize that God has indeed *raised up Jesus* as the "Seed" of David according to the *lawful* process of redemptive duty (yibbum—as with Judah) and right (geullah—as with Boaz). And, you will see the evacuation of the church of Jesus Mashiach—so, look up!

Then, watch yourselves that you are not misled by the proliferation of false Christs in the time of "birth pains" (24:8). Rather, these various wars, conquests, and famines will refine you of the centuries of *hardness* keeping you from Jesus. So, when armies surround Jerusalem, call to the Lord, and you will see Jesus your Mashiach descending to save you! (Zech. 12:10).

So, send your apostolic witnesses to bring the gospel of the Kingdom to the nations, as your two witnesses testify in the Temple and the nation presents its holy prayers to God! For, you will reach all nations until the Antichrist invades your land for the final time. For, Jesus Mashiach comes with His hosts to save you for His Kingdom!

|                                                                           |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ↓ Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>7</sup>: Birth Pains.** Birth Pains are the difficult events which Israel must endure before it undergoes a spiritual rebirth as its people repent of their hardness and turn to Jesus Mashiach for salvation (Zech. 12:10). The hardships include false Christs, wars, famines, pestilence, and economic collapse.

**Added Notes: Fruitful Fig Tree:** Jesus cursed the fig tree when Israel rejected him as their Mashiach. For, without the Heir, there is no blessing nor inheritance. So, after enduring a long season of desolation, Israel becomes *tender* again to Jesus as its Mashiach. Perhaps its people realize that the lawful way in which Jesus was *raised up as David's Seed* by the Holy Spirit affirmed his paternity as both the Son of David (2 Samuel 7:12) and the Son of God (14).

---

## Chapter 8: LORD’S KINGDOM JUDGMENT: Sheep and Goats.

### **Matthew 25:14-46**

**Step 1. Discover:** Preview and View God’s Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

#### **a. Preview Matthew 25:14-46**

**Lord’s Kingdom Judgment:** Sheep and Goats. When the Lord Jesus Mashiach returns, He will judge and bring His reward or wrath to those who are on the earth. So, read Matthew 25:14-46 to discover how the Lord will dispense His judgment at His return. First, the Lord *rewards His servants for their faithful service*, commending them for even the “little” they managed to put them over “much” in His Kingdom (Matthew 25:14-23). However, the Lord also *rebukes wicked servants who were unfaithful with what he entrusted to them*, assigning them a place outside His Kingdom (Matthew 25:24-30). Then, the Lord *judges earth’s survivors as sheep or goats* based on their treatment of His people (Matthew 25:31-45).

**b. Prayerfully Matthew 25:14-46 and Write your insights to share**

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. How does the Lord respond to His faithful servants or those who assisted His people?

Q2: How does the Lord respond to His unfaithful servants and those who rejected His people?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 How does the Lord respond to His faithful servants?  
(Matthew 25:14-23)

**1. Rewards His servants for their faithful service.** The Lord Jesus rewards His servants first with a recognition of their service, commending them as “good and faithful servants” (25:21). Then, the Lord then gives them a share of His Kingdom, for the “little” with which they served in the world of scarcity now becomes a service over “much” in the Kingdom, giving them a share of His Kingdom and its joy!

Q2. How does the Lord respond to His unfaithful servants?  
(Matthew 25:24-30)

**2. Rebukes wicked servants who were unfaithful.** However, those who claimed to be servants of Jesus Christ but did nothing for His Kingdom on earth are also confronted with their deeds. The Lord rebukes them as being “wicked” and “slothful” servants. They did not obey His commands in life but chose wickedness, so their service is shown to be “slothful”—of little worth with little of value invested in the Kingdom. So, they receive no share in His Kingdom.

Q3. How does the Lord distinguish between earths sheep and goats? (Matthew 25:31-45)

**3. Judges earth’s survivors as sheep or goats:** How they treated His people. Remember that during the tribulation, the Lord’s Jewish people and those who they led to Christ testified of Jesus and spread the Gospel of the Kingdom amidst great persecution. Cut off from the world’s financial system, these followers of Jesus approached their neighbors and strangers for help. Those who helped them are now rewarded with life in the Kingdom, while those who rejected the Lord’s people are given a death sentence.

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**The Lord's Judgment:** Faithful Service and risky help. In this world, your service to the Lord may seem endless and wearying. But, know that the Lord Jesus is bringing all people on earth, beginning with His own servants, to a place of judgment in which their actions will be shown to have Kingdom consequences!

We have already seen that our labor on earth for Jesus and His Kingdom is hard and humble, for its promise of glory is hidden from us. Yet, even now, we see glimpses of Kingdom fruit as our labors bear fruit and multiply in this life.

However, the Lord promises in the parable of the talents that one day our "good and faithful" service in what is of earth's "little" will transform into the "much" of the Kingdom reality, when it comes in the full glory of Jesus Mashiach and His powerful throne.

So, labor in this world, being careful to see that your meager efforts in this life at least advance and progress. For, the hidden seed you plant now yields much glory in the coming Kingdom!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>8</sup>: Talents/ Good and Faithful Servant.** The word *talents* Jesus uses in His parable refers to a unit of currency worth twenty years of wages, estimated at between \$500,000- \$1,000,000 today. This reflects the valuable lives which the Lord entrusts to us, lives whose time, choices, resources, and energy can be invested either in the Kingdom or left unused.

**Added Notes: Sheep and Goats:** When the Lord's people, both Jew and Gentile, are persecuted during the tribulation of the last days, they will seek help from the people of this world. Those people who help them directly honor their Lord Himself, while those who reject them directly resist their Lord.

---

## Chapter 9: MASHIACH's PASSOVER: Shepherd struck

### **Matthew 26-27:31**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### **a. Preview Matthew 26-27:31**

**Mashiach's Passover:** Shepherd struck. At the culmination of His earthly ministry, Jesus Mashiach reminds His disciples that He will soon be *delivered for crucifixion*. So, read Matthew 26-27:31 to discover the true significance of the death of Jesus on the cross and the way that it secures the right of His return in glory.

First, know that the *Lord offers His body for crucifixion as a Passover offering to redeem His disciples*. Though they fall away when He is struck, His true disciples call upon Him as their “Lord” rather than a mere “rabbi.” (Matthew 26:1-29). Then, know that the *Lord submits to Father's will to go to the cross as the shepherd struck for the sheep, for there is no other compelling reason for him to take on sins and suffer spiritual death from the father* (Matthew 26:30-56). Finally, being mindful of the Kingdom secured by His sacrifice, the *Lord confesses that He is Mashiach, the Son of Man, who comes with the clouds of heaven* (Matthew 27:1-27:31).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Matthew 26-27:31** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. How does Jesus Mashiach's death on the cross fulfill the celebration of Passover?

Q2: What compels Jesus Mashiach to bear our sins on the cross and suffer death and separation from His Father?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 How does the Lord's sacrifice on the cross fulfill the Passover celebration? (Matthew 26:1-29)

**1. Lord offers his body for crucifixion as a Passover offering to redeem His disciples.** Though Jesus is in reality the Kingdom's Son and Heir, He humbles himself on this earth by giving His life as an offering to be *crucified on the Passover*. As Israel's Mashiach, its Firstborn Son, Jesus has the responsibility to redeem the family from its slavery to sin, delivering in a spiritual *Passover* by His sacrifice "body" (26:26) and "blood" to seal the new covenant of forgiveness (28).

Q2. What compels Jesus Mashiach to go to the cross? (Matthew 26:30-56)

**2. Lord submits to Father's will to go to the cross.** Shepherd struck for sheep. As the Firstborn Heir of His household, Jesus Mashiach gives His life as a sacrifice for sin not for His great love for His people. For, in giving His life, Jesus must forsake His oneness with His God and Father. To love His people more than God would be rank idolatry. But Jesus gives His life only in obedience to the Father's will (39), suffering as God the most horrific of pains, the defilement of sin and the disunifying separation in death from His God and Father.

Q3. What does Jesus Mashiach confess when questioned by the high priest? (Matthew 26:57-27:31)

**3. Lord confesses that He is Mashiach, the Son of Man who comes with clouds of heaven.** When asked directly of His identity as the Mashiach, Jesus confessed that He was the “Son of God” as stated by the High Priest and the “Son of Man” who comes with the “clouds of heaven” (27:64). The high priest’s words are damning, because He admits that the Mashiach is to be both the “Son of Man,” taking human form, but also the “Son of God” as the One who was from the beginning as God’s Heir (Gen. 1:7, 26; Psalm 2:7; Psalm 45:6-7; 2 Samuel 7:14; Daniel 7:13)

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**The Cross:** Bringing Heavenly grace to fleshly weakness. We have seen that the Mashiach reconciles heaven and earth, for only Jesus as *Seed raised up by God from David's own body* (2 Samuel 7:12) is both the Son of David (12) and the Son of God (14). For, only the infinite Son of God can ransom all of humanity's sinful flesh by surrendering to death as humanity's rightful Heir, the Son of Man. So, the cross puts to death sin once-for-all by pouring out God's heavenly wrath on the true Passover Lamb, who bears all of earth's sin upon himself.

But, the fleshly eyes of both friends and foes could not see Mashiach's Passover purpose nor the hidden Kingdom's glory. So, when the woman poured precious ointment on the head of Jesus, His apostles could only see *wasted riches* rather than the *anointing for burial of the Kingdom's precious Son*. And, as Jesus stood before the high priest as the Spirit-anointed Mashiach "preaching good news to the poor" and "proclaiming release to the captives" (Is. 61:1), the man could only see another man before his eyes. He could not conceive that this one was both "the Son of Man" and "the Son of God" because the fleshly mind of Caiaphas could in no way *control* such a Mashiach. So, Jesus affirmed, "the Son of Man" would indeed be exalted to the right hand of God to return with the "clouds of heaven" (Matthew 26:64).

So, as a disciple in the Mashiach's Kingdom, you must forsake your flesh to embrace Heaven's reality as it transforms weak flesh. For, only the heavenly Son of God, put to death as the Son of Man on the cross lifted between heaven and earth, can take your earthly sins and give you Mashiach's eternal righteousness. Do not be afraid to embrace the truer, greater glories of the Kingdom of God, even though your eyes can only see this limited world of flesh!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
|                                                                           | ↓ Differ   |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>9</sup>: Strike the shepherd and the sheep scatter.** From the beginning, God's promised Seed, His Mashiach, would be *struck* for the salvation of His people (e.g. Gen. 3:15). However, Jesus as the Good Shepherd was struck fatally, suffering a complete death and separation from God, putting him in no position to protect His sheep. So, they scatter, as He had predicted, each denying Him and fleeing to their own homes.

**Added Notes: My Blood of the Covenant:** By sharing in the Passover cup, Mashiach and His disciples remember the Lord's first Passover. Yet, the blood Mashiach sheds seals a new Covenant of a spiritual Passover from God's wrath to His forgiveness and grace, a new rule sealed by the life of the Lamb of God.

---

## Chapter 10: MASHIACH CRUCIFIED: Raised from dead as Lord

### **Matthew 27:32-28**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself  
then Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### *a. Preview **Matthew 27:32-28***

**Mashiach Crucified:** Raised from the dead. At the cross, Jesus Mashiach proves His worthiness to rule as God's Anointed King over all in heaven and earth, for He is the only one to suffer such great loss of all things for the deliverance of His people. So, read Matthew 27:32- 28 to witness the worthy Mashiach suffer the most terrible of losses only to gain the highest place of rule as the Kingdom's resurrected Lord.

First, see how *Jesus Mashiach suffered the greatest loss to carry humanity's sins on His cross*, for Jesus lost the sanctity of His righteous life that He might bear all sins on the cross, and He lost the eternal fellowship and oneness He had with the Father from the beginning (Matthew 27:32-56). Then, consider how *Jesus Mashiach was buried in the earth for three days* to fulfill the scriptures (Matthew 27:57-66). Finally, witness the *resurrection of Jesus Mashiach from the dead and His exaltation as Lord over all!* (Matthew 28:16-20).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Matthew 27:32-28** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss:** *Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. What did Jesus Mashiach lose and the cross, and for what purpose?

Q2: What is our proper response to the risen Lord Jesus Mashiach?

**Step 3: Dialogue:** *Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 How does Jesus Mashiach prove His worthiness to rule all things as God's anointed King? (Matthew 27:32-56)

**1. Jesus Mashiach suffered the greatest loss to carry humanity's sins on His cross.** At the cross, witness how Jesus Mashiach lost all things. First, he lost his last earthly possession, His very garments (27:35) and with the jeers of the crowd, the last traces of His good name and reputation (41). As the darkness spreads over the land as all of history's sins are poured onto Him, He loses His *righteousness* (45) which sunders His eternal oneness with the Father, whose face turns away in wrath as the void of spiritual death swallows him in despair (46).

Q2. What shows the full extent of the sacrifice of Jesus Mashiach on the cross? (Matthew 27:32-56)

**2. Jesus Mashiach was buried in the earth for three days.** Lest the sacrifice of Jesus Mashiach be questioned, the Lord suffers complete death as His body was buried in the ground for three days (58), with His lifeless body prepared and buried in the earth (60). And, in their complicity in this wicked murder, the nations of the world conspire to keep Jesus in the tomb (66). Yet, as a final statement of the Kingdom's inevitability and the transience of earth's godless rule, these kings are powerless in the face of the glorious resurrection.

Q3. What does the Lord God do for Jesus Mashiach after His completed work of redemption on the cross? (Ref)

**3. Resurrection of Jesus Mashiach from the dead and His exaltation as Lord over all.** In the Kingdom, the glories of heaven and the humility of earth are merged in the fellowship of God's family of brothers. So, in a poignant display of God's power being perfected by the Lord's resurrection yet persisting in an earthly sense of fellowship, the Lord's first words to His incredulous followers are simply, "Greetings!" (28:9). Now, this most glorious and exalted of all beings, simply asks to meet up with his "brothers" (10). So, in His most exalted state as the Lord of all "authority in heaven and on earth" (18), Jesus Mashiach gives a simple charge to His family to "disciple the nations" (19). Thus, the resurrection leaves intact the familiar, human fellowship Jesus shares with His brothers in the Kingdom of God!

**Step 4: Develop:** Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Mashiach Crucified:** Raised from the dead. What is the true mark of a worthy King? King Josiah did much to bring the people of Judah back to the Lord God, in the end, giving his life in noble battle. But there is no limit to what King Jesus gave up for the deliverance of His people. For, nailed at the head of His cross lay the title, "King of the Jews," crowning the one who lost all for His people. Perfect in His righteous life, this King *became sin* to make atonement for His people (2 Cor. 5:20; Daniel 9:24). And, rich in the *oneness* He shared with God in the beginning (John 10:30; Deut. 6:4), this King was torn from the Father in spiritual death, suffering God's holy wrath against sin (Matthew 27:46).

This King, who lost all for His people, is now worthy to receive "All authority in heaven and on earth" (28:18) to call all nations into the discipleship under His Lordship! So, give yourself freely to this one who gave Himself for you!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
|                                                                           | ! Differ   |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>10</sup>: My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?**

Realizing that the very identity of God as *Elohim*, from the beginning, is always a oneness (*echad*) of Father, Son, and Spirit (Deut. 6:4), then there can be no deeper suffering than the words uttered by the Son of God to experience the *death* of this oneness. And, though God cannot die, a Father cannot but suffer a greater pain than death at the death of a Son. So, the Godhead suffered death for our sake!

**Added Notes: All authority has been given to me/ disciple the nations:** Only the King who has lost all things for the sake of His people is worthy to receive “all authority” in heaven and on earth, for He has proven a) His absolute loyalty to the Father’s will b) His willingness to sacrifice all in the service of His people; and c) His complete dependence on the power of God to bring Him from death into resurrected life of all Lordship!

---

**Prayer Requests:**

| Prayer Request/ Date | Answered Prayer/ Thanks |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |

**Journaling:**

| What is God teaching you? | How are you growing? |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |

**Sermon Notes:**

| Sermon Notes/ Date | Applying it to my life |
|--------------------|------------------------|
|                    |                        |
|                    |                        |
|                    |                        |

**Notes:**

---

## ***SERIES 3: FOLLOWING JESUS***

### **BOOK 5:**

#### ***1-2 Corinthians***

---

#### **Book 5: 1-2 Corinthians**

##### **Introduction: The Spiritual Life of the Saints**

Spiritual Living as Saints:

From the very beginning, there has been a darkness over the creation (Gen. 1:2), and this darkness brought death into the world by enticing man to sin, out casting humanity from the glorious presence of God. So, Paul's letters to the Corinthians show how the glorious Gospel brings the power of the redemption of Jesus Christ to all men, reversing sin's damage to reconcile to God a holy people, saints who bring this gospel of life to all the world! Corinthians lays out the Lord's great plan to free all creation of this original darkness and death, reconciling people to Himself by the redemption of Jesus Christ. But these saints still live in their old flesh in a fallen world, so Corinthians unravels the secret of how God's spiritually alive saints must live in this dark world as their flesh is still enticed by sin but the resurrection power of the Spirit is stronger, sanctifying them and empowering His holy people to reveal His glorious righteousness to all of heaven and earth! So, read Corinthians to discover how to live a life of Spirit-given power individually and communally in God's household, receiving God's power to bring Christ's redemption to all peoples through the Gospel!

### STEPS of a *Devoted Disciple*:

Your *Devotion* matters to the Lord. For, there is only one Lord and God, and He deserves creation's highest honor and praise. So, you were made to give yourself to the Lord God in loving devotion of heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). In this same devotion to the Lord, Jesus Christ calls you to follow Him as His disciple. These short devotionals guide you in the Word to cultivate a heart devotion to the Lord as His disciple.

- First, **discover** what His life-giving Word has to say to you personally, being careful to write down your insights to share with others.
- Then, **discuss** His Word with those closest to you: your family, your friends, and in your home fellowship group (your spiritual family).
- Next, **dialogue** to compare views on key passages with a partner—either another disciple, or an older mentor or younger mentee.
- Finally, **develop** key skills as you abide in the Word by applying it to your life as you read the devotional, notes, and footnotes.

#### **START HERE:** *Humble Yourself in Prayer:*

*Devote yourself to the Lord to hear and do His Will for you.*

☐ *Do I want to humble myself under the Lordship of God by faith?*

☐ *Or, will I live as my own Lord, relying on my own understanding?*

#### **PRAYER OF DEVOTION**

Lord God, I devote my life to you today. I offer you my soul to live humbly under your Lordship; my mind to seek your will and Spirit; my heart to love you and others; and, my strength to obey your Word and Will!  
Amen.

## Chapter 1: SANCTIFIED IN CHRIST: Wisdom from God

### 1 Corinthians 1

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

#### a. Preview Corinthians 1

**Sanctified in Christ:** Wisdom from God. Ever since our first parents fell into sinful unbelief, our *ungodly flesh* has cut us off from the holy God (Is. 59:2). So, read 1 Corinthians 1 to see how the Lord God makes us His holy people only by the redemption of His Mashiach, Jesus *Christ*.

First, see that by the will of God alone and His great mercy, you have been **sanctified in Christ** (1 Corinthians 1:1-17). For, you are *made holy* only by your new status “in” Christ. For, to live a new life as a *saint, as a holy* one belonging to God, the reality that ***Christ Crucified is enough*** (1:18-25). For, what the entirety of human wisdom and self-works of religion was powerless, God accomplished in Christ. For, only ***Christ is Wisdom from God*** (1:26-31), who is sufficient for all we need to live as God's holy ones!

b. *Prayerfully Read Matthew 17-18:9 and Write your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.**

Q1. How does the Lord live with His *saints*, His holy people?

Q2: How does the Lord expect His people to live with Him as His *saints*?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 How does the Lord relate to us as His people? (1 Cor. 1:1-17)

**1. Sanctified in Christ.** The Lord God calls us to be His *saints*, to be sanctified and made holy in Jesus Christ (2). So, it is God’s will for us to live with Him as His *saints*, so *He* makes us holy “in” Christ, the one who has made redemption for us. So, our life as *saints* is to always live in “fellowship”—to share our lives – with His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord (9). For, only in Jesus are we made holy before God.

Q2. How is God's wisdom and power to save us seen by humanity? (1 Cor. 1:18-25)

**2. *Christ Crucified is enough.*** In our fleshly condition of unbelief, we all assume that human ability and understanding can secure for us anything that we want, including a holy standing before God. However, God demonstrates that His wisdom and power is matchless, for by it He has redeemed us by the “cross of Christ” (22), which makes no sense to the Gentiles and appears ineffective to the Jews. But, Christ and His atonement on the cross embodies a spiritual power which can *sanctify us from all our sins*.

Q3. Why is Christ alone sufficient to make us holy? (1 Cor. 26-31)

**3. *Christ is Wisdom from God.*** We approach God in helpless fear, knowing that our human wisdom and power cannot ever make us holy before His holy presence. Rather, Christ alone is the one sent to us as “wisdom” from God to give us the holy life we are meant to share as His saints. So, Christ alone is all we need to live as saints, for He is our “righteousness” to give us the perfect fulfillment of the Law by his redemption (Jer. 23:5-6); our “sanctification” by which the flesh is cleansed to resemble God in His spiritual likeness (Rom. 8:13; 2 Cor. 3:18); and “redemption” in which Christ took our sin to give us His righteous life (1 Cor. 5:20).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**The Holy Life.** As flesh people compelled to survive and thrive by our own wits and abilities, we are reluctant to ever admit that we are *helpless*. Yet, as people of dust living in this entirely material world, we have no possible way to achieve the spiritual perfection which the Holy God requires of His people, since our *fleshly natures* naturally recoil from God and His ways as our Lord. Whether we like it or not, we are *helpless to be holy*. By definition, God is holy, so He alone is perfect in His righteous life. His ways, His wisdom, and His power are unlike our lives of limited flesh.

But the Lord God calls us to live with Him as His “saints” (2), enjoying His *sustaining work* in our lives to meet Him face-to-face on that *Day* as His “guiltless” people (8). But we are *helpless to be holy*. So, God makes us even in our *fleshly weakness* to be “holy” as we are joined in *redemption* with Jesus Christ our Lord, in whom we become *righteous, for He is Yawheh Tzedekenu*, the “Lord our righteousness” (Jer. 23:6).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>1</sup>: Christ Crucified.** In the heavenly wisdom of God, the only way that the *poisonous effect of sinful flesh* could be reversed is through redemption. So,

- **Christ:** is *raised up as Seed* by God for David to be the Son of God (to ransom sin with His infinite life) and the Son of David (Man) (to die to pay for sin's ransom by the shedding of blood);
- **Crucified:** On the cross, Jesus as Christ (Mashiach) was *pierced for transgressions* (Is. 53:5) so that the Lord would "lay on him the iniquity of us all" (6) by making His "soul" an "offering for guilt" (10). Thus, by being "cut off" on the cross, Mashiach made "atonement" for "iniquity" (Dan. 9:24).
- **Redemption:** Thus, God's people are made "holy" because the Lord God both takes their sins and gives them His perfect righteousness (Jer. 23:6; 2 Cor. 5:21).

**Added Notes: Wisdom from God.** If God gave His people simply the *means of salvation through their Self-Works*, they would have no need of God as their Redeemer. So, having once been redeemed out of Egypt, they would continue to live in their *fleshly Self-honoring efforts to secure a Self-righteousness*. Rather, the Lord God has always promised redemption in His Heir, the promised Mashiach, so that the Honor would not go to man but to the Wisdom of God, requiring simply a God-fearing Faith of the Saints to receive what was already given to them!

---

## Chapter 2: MINISTRY OF CHRIST: Spirit not Flesh

### 1 Corinthians 2-4

**Step 1. Discover:** Preview and View God's Word for yourself then *Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### a. Preview 1 Corinthians 2-4

**Ministry of Christ:** Spirit not Flesh. Because the saints are made holy entirely by the redemptive work of Jesus Christ, then the ministry to bring His salvation to all people also rests entirely in the power of God in Christ. So, read 1 Corinthians 2-4 to see that the Lord calls His saints to live by the Spirit and not in their *own fleshly strength and wisdom.*

First, see how Paul exemplifies service to Christ by ***Proclaiming Christ by the Spirit's power*** (1 Cor. 2). Then, see that the people of God are called to live together as saints by the ***Unity by the Spirit not fleshly division*** (1 Cor. 3). Finally, see how the holy work of the ***Christ-pleasing Ministry of Apostles*** (1 Cor. 4).

b. Prayerfully **Read 1 Corinthians 2-4** and **Write** your insights to share

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. How are the saints called to live together in ways different than their old lives in their sinful flesh?

Q2: Why must Christ be proclaimed by the Spirit and not by the fleshly wisdom of men?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples.** *Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1. How does Paul demonstrate that Christ must be proclaimed? (1 Cor. 2)

**1. Proclaiming Christ by the Spirit's power.** We live as saints in Christ for the sole purpose of bringing glory and honor to our merciful God! So, Christ's ministry itself reveals the power and wisdom of God, so it must never be detracted and defiled by our own *fleshly and plausible words of human wisdom*. So, Paul resolves to know nothing except "Jesus Christ and him crucified" (2:4) to demonstrate the Spirit's power so that our faith might not rest on "the wisdom of men but the power of God" (5).

Q2. How are the saints called to live together in the holiness of God? (1 Cor. 3)

**2. *Unity by the Spirit not fleshly division.*** Paul called the Corinthians to live according to their holy calling, to be Spirit-led people rather than simply “people of the flesh” (3:2). For, spiritual people are fed by the pure spiritual food of the Word of God, considering life in a new way, as God’s saints. However, fleshly people still live as if they did not know God, giving in to their human and sinful passions of “strife” (3). Living in a merely “human” way does not glorify God.

Q3. How should the servants of Christ serve Him in the world?  
(1 Cor. 4)

**3. *Christ-pleasing Ministry of Apostles.*** Unlike the world's society, the holy people of God are called to live differently in a new, spiritual life. Their leaders are not like the powerful of the world. Rather, Paul reveals that the leaders among God's holy people are actually "servants" who have been entrusted with the "mysteries of God" (4:1). As servants, they are first loyal to God and concerned entirely with His glory and the honor of their Lord and Christ. Despite God's regard for them among His people, these ministers are "fools for Christ's sake" in this world (10), enduring hardship, toil, and persecution in the world so that Christ might be proclaimed! (10-13).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Living as Christ's holy people.** It is a misconception to think that the *holy life of God* is simply to refrain from certain sins. Rather, to be called as a *saint* in God's household is to share in the wisdom and power of his eternal, spiritual life! For, the *righteousness of God* is poured out into His people by the life-giving Spirit, as the essence and fiery holiness of His very person!

So, to live in Christ and his holiness is to demonstrate a life of "Spirit and power"! (2:4). For, to experience the holy life of God and to pass it on to others through the saving Gospel of Jesus Christ, glorifies God by showing that this *power* is never *dependent on the failings of human flesh* but on the glorious wisdom and power of God! God's holy people are called to live lives of *spiritual power* and never limited by the corrupting hubris of human flesh. They must not give in to their *fleshly divisiveness* (3:3) but rather share in the unity of God as His very own "Temple" in which His Spirit dwells! (3:16). Yet, what the *spiritual life and reality* of God is hidden on earth, so God's holy servants are called to be dishonored and afflicted on earth for the sake of Christ!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>2</sup>: Wise and Plausible Words.** Human wisdom relies on the agreement and consensus of men, so it must appear to be “wise” and “plausible” (1 Cor. 2:4). However, the saints are not called to be *limited by their flesh* but empowered by the Spirit, so their words must instead rely on the Spirit, who often appears *implausible* to the world because the Spirit is not constrained by what the human mind can “see, hear, or imagine” (2:9).

**Added Notes: Spirit and Power:** The servants of God who seek to proclaim Christ alone and to depend on His Spirit for power have a spiritual return for their work, so that the faith of their people “rests... in the power of God” (2:5).

---

## Chapter 3: SANCTIFIED PEOPLE: Fleeing Sexual Immorality

### 1 Corinthians 5

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights* to Share with others.

#### a. Preview 1 Corinthians 5

**Sanctified People:** Fleeing Sexual Immorality. Though the *saints* of God have been sanctified by Jesus Christ and are forgiven of their sins, they still live in a fallen world that tempts their *flesh*. So, read 1 Corinthians 5 to discover how the *saints* are called to live lives of sanctification even when they are still tempted to sin and follow their fleshly passions.

First, we should realize that ***Sin defiles the Church***, the gathered congregation of the saints, so its people must be able to sanctify their fellowship of *any who live unrepentant lives of sin* (1 Cor. 5:1-6:8). Then, the gathered people of God must not take fleshly sin lightly, for they must be warned that the ***unrighteous have no Kingdom inheritance*** (1 Cor. 6:9-11). So, they should without hesitation ***flee sexual immorality*** (1 Cor. 6:12-20), seeing that it is directly defiles their gathering as God's holy Temple.

b. Prayerfully **Read 1 Corinthians 5** and **Write** your insights to share

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How are the saints still tempted in the flesh?

Q2. What will happen if sin spreads throughout the gathered congregation of the saints?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples.** Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What happens with God's people give in to their fleshly passions and sin? (1 Cor. 5:1-6:8)

**1. Sin defiles the Church.** The most concerning consequence of sin in the holy gathering of God's people is that the name of the Lord God is dishonored, for God identifies with His saints. So, it was shocking that the Corinthians tolerated a sin not even accepted by the pagans! And, the "old leaven" of sin, out of place among a people cleansed by the blood of the Lamb, could threaten to *defile* the whole congregation (5). So, sin is not tolerated in the gathering of saints.

Q2. What does a life of rampant sin testify against the sinner who claims to be a saint? (1 Cor. 6:9-11)

**2. *Unrighteous have no Kingdom inheritance.*** In the flesh, we are a people easily deceived. So, the person who claims to be a *saint*, to be one who wants to be cleansed of their sins to belong to the Lord Jesus Christ and to live in His righteousness, but lives a life of perpetual *unrighteousness*—whether immorality, idolatry, perversity, or other form of self-indulgence, such a person cannot be an heir of the Kingdom, showing no signs of being washed, sanctified, nor practicing righteousness (9-11).

Q3. How should the saints regard any sin, especially sexual immorality? (1 Cor. 6:12-20)

**3. *Flee sexual immorality.*** Although the saints enjoy the freedom of Christ's forgiveness and the righteousness have having the Law fulfilled in them, they must not be *dominated* by sin-corrupted flesh (12). For, in a very real, spiritual sense, the sin of immorality would *injure* the spiritual integrity of the one sinning, thus defiling the spiritual reality that our human bodies together form the Temple of God as dwelling of the Spirit.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**The Holy Gathering of Saints:** Living as the Temple of God. The people of God are given the great honor of *gathering together as a holy congregation* of the *saints*, bearing in their fleshly bodies the spiritual reality of God's Holy Spirit living in them, to be the Temple of God on earth! (1 Cor. 6:19). So, the *saints* embody God's presence on earth in the midst of a dark and Satanic world of sin. So, the *saints* embody certain remarkable truths.

First, the *saints in their holy congregation* exemplify the striking contrast between the *spiritual life of God* and the *death and defilement* of sin-corrupted flesh. For, those claiming to be *saints* but living by their *sinful flesh* should be "delivered to Satan" (5:5) that the *destruction* of their sinful flesh might reveal the end-results of sin. But, let the congregation be a "new lump" (7) of life-giving bread sanctified by Christ and His sacrifice.

Second, that *saints* embody on earth and testify to the heavenly rulers the promise of the coming Kingdom, for this *holy congregation* is eternally ennobled as God's Heirs in Christ, the fruit of His cross to be *washed, sanctified, and made righteous* in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by His Spirit! (11). Those with no portion in the Kingdom are unworthy to share in this hope.

Finally, the *saints* embody the presence of God on earth as the world's "Temple" of the Holy Spirit until Jesus Mashiach establishes the Temple in Jerusalem as His seat of rule over all the earth (19).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>3</sup>: Inheriting the Kingdom of God.** The Kingdom of God is the Kingdom of God's Firstborn Heir, Jesus Christ (Mashiach). So, those *sanctified in Jesus Christ and* given His righteous life to share, these *saints* are co-heirs with Christ (Rom. 8:17), sharing with Him both His House and His Kingdom rule of the heavens and the earth (Gen. 2:4).

**Added Notes: Sexual Immorality:** Defiling the body: Sexual immorality, or *porneia*, is the lawless desire of the flesh to indulge in sexual intimacy apart from God and His Lawful will. Ultimately, sexual immorality is a form of idolatry, idolizing the body and its sexuality over the true God and engaging in unfaithfulness as a form of worship.

---

## Chapter 4: DEVOTED TO THE LORD: Living in Holiness

### 1 Corinthians 7

**Step 1. Discover:** Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

#### a. Preview 1 Corinthians 7

**Devoted to the Lord:** Living in Holiness. The *saints of God* are called not only to come together in *holy assembly as the Lord's congregation*, but they each in their households are called to live holy lives in the body. So, read 1 Corinthians 7 to see how the *saints* may live in *holy households* to devote their bodies and lives to the Lord God in their fellowship in the Lord Jesus Christ!

First, the *saints live as devoted to the Lord in body: married or unmarried*. For, the *bodily life* matters because the Holy Spirit indwells each saint, sanctifying each life and household (1 Cor. 7:1-16). And, each *saint* is to be *devoted in their Life Calling to the Lord: customs and conditions*. This life-calling includes the cultural customs and conditions in which they find themselves (1 Cor. 7:17-24). Finally, each one should aspire to live in *single-minded devotion in this life. living as betrothed*. (1 Cor. 7:25-40)

b. Prayerfully Read 1 Corinthians 7 and Write your insights to share

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How should the saints live holy lives in the body, as either single or married lives?

Q2. What are the customs and conditions which you have inherited, and how can you obey the Laws of God in these?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples.** Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How should we control our bodies as the Lord's saints? (1 Cor. 7:1-16)

**1. Devoted to the Lord in body: married or unmarried.** As saints who belong to the Lord God, we should all devote our bodies to the Lord to live in a holy way. That is, we should all avoid *sexual immorality*—the *porneia* or unrestrained sensuality by which we look to bodily pleasure as our highest good or object of worship. So, the unmarried people should control their own bodies in devotion to the Lord, abstaining from Godless living—orgies, fornication, or perversity. The married saints should share their bodies in devotion to the Lord and not in selfishness or adultery.

Q2. How can we live in society as devoted to the Lord? (1 Cor. 7:17-24)

**2. Devoted in their Life Calling to the Lord: customs and conditions.** The Lord's call to follow Him as a reborn *saint in His heavenly Kingdom* does not transport us out of this earth, nor does it necessarily mean we must change our life situation. We can devote ourselves to the Lord in any situation in which we are called. Paul addresses the *circumcised* and the *bondservants*, saying that our *spiritual reality* as saints defines our life situations—so if enslaved, we are actually “free” in the Lord (22).

Q3. How should we live with the Lord in this life? (1 Cor. 7:25-40)

**3. *Single-minded devotion in this life. living as betrothed.*** In this life, we should aspire to devote ourselves fully to the Lord Jesus and His Kingdom work on earth. So, the *unmarried* are held up as the picture of devotion to the Lord. Unmarried men seek to please the Lord without distraction (32) and unmarried women seek to be “holy” in body and spirit (34). We should live in undistracted devotion because the *time is short* as this current world gives way to our eternal Kingdom! (31).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**Living in Devotion to the Lord.** Until the Kingdom of God is established upon the earth and the Temple is rebuilt in Zion, the Saints are God's holy witness on earth and the incarnation of His heavenly presence on earth as His Temple. So, as the current age of Godless darkness gives way to the eternal day of the Lord Jesus Christ's Kingdom on this earth, His saints are called to live in *missional devotion* to the Father.

But, in this *human life*, we still live in the body and so battle the most *immediate temptation to unfaithfulness*, the prospect of sexual immorality. For, the "lusts of the flesh" which the world inflames (1 Jn. 2:15), taps into the core of our souls as beings created to be male and female. So, it is easy to turn this "good" aspect of ourselves (Gen. 1:27, 31) into our highest good, as *fleshly desires become a sexual idolatry*—exalting the body and its desires to the highest place in our lives.

So, part of our *devotion* to the Lord requires that we live in the body in Lawful ways. To abstain from immorality, whether we are unmarried to avoid fornication, orgies, and perversity, or we are married to avoid adultery and selfishness.

And, we should learn the lesson of the unmarried, whether betrothed or not, who devote themselves fully to please the Lord in body and spirit!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>4</sup>: Unbelieving spouse made holy.** The spiritual reality of being a *saint who belongs to the Lord God* covers the household and its spousal relationship. So, if a saint is married to an unbeliever, the blessing of God will extend to the whole household, including the children and unbelieving spouse so that they, too, are holy—under the Lord’s blessing and care. However, this blessing does not guarantee an eternal state of inheritance, for each person must call on the Lord for their own salvation.

**Added Notes: Betrothed: Married and Unrequited:** The *unmarried* are to be a picture of total devotion to the Lord, pleasing the Lord in His service in holiness of body and spirit! So, those unmarried who are betrothed yet choose to go unrequited in this life make a great sacrifice, for they do not act on their pledge to join in marriage but instead live apart from one another to serve the Lord! What a beautiful picture this is of total devotion to the Lord in this life, bringing their *pledge* to one another into the Kingdom when Christ Himself receives the fullness to which His saints have devoted their life-long service!

---

## Chapter 5: SELFLESS SERVICE TO LORD: Avoiding entitlement

### 1 Corinthians 8-9

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

#### a. Preview 1 Corinthians 8-9

**Selfless Service to Lord:** Avoiding entitlement. The Saints and Holy Servants of the Lord are richly imbued with the Lord's authority in the heavenly reality, so they can afford to sacrificially lay down their rights in this passing life of earth. So, read 1 Corinthians 8-9 to see how the Lord's saints and servants should live in selfless service in this life, gladly sacrificing their rights to minister to their brethren on earth.

First, we should be sure to *avoid divisive differences in knowledge: continuing to love* (1 Cor. 8). Then, *leaders should lay down their rights and privileges to serve the people* (1 Cor. 9:1-12). For, the Lord Jesus Christ calls His *leaders to serve unselfishly to finish their course of life in Christ*. (1 Cor. 9:13-27)

b. *Prayerfully Read 1 Corinthians 8-9 and Write your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. What is the spiritual reality and future of the saints, and how should this affect how they live now?

Q2: How can the servant leaders of the kingdom afford to sacrifice and lay down their lives for their people?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples.** *Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1. How should we live as saints despite our differences in knowledge? (1 Cor. 8)

**1. Avoid divisive differences in knowledge:** continuing to love. The *fleshly nature of the old life* seeks to distinguish itself above others, because the flesh honors the Self and wants it to be recognized, and being superior in “knowledge” is the way to gain this recognition. So, Paul reminds the Corinthians that “knowledge puffs up”—inflating each one against the other in worldly division. However, the saints are called to “love,” for only love “builds up” the other. What really counts is to “love” and be “known” by God (3).

Q2. How should the saints serve as *holy leaders*? (1 Cor. 9:1-12)

**2. Leaders should lay down their rights and privileges to serve the people.** The Lord in His justice affirms the right of His leaders to “reap” material benefits of their labor for the “spiritual things” of the Kingdom (11). For, even though they serve in a heavenly Kingdom, the servants of the Lord are still *laborers* who have a rightful claim over support. However, leaders are called to *lay down their rights and privileges* so that the Gospel of Christ might be advanced (12), for the Kingdom comes with spiritual power when its *servants* labor sacrificially, knowing that their reward is secure in the Kingdom’s future glory.

Q3. What is the leader's true motivation to complete their ministry well? (1 Cor. 9:13-27)

**3. Leaders to serve unselfishly to finish their course of life in Christ.** The Lord's servants labor sacrificially and thanklessly for the Kingdom of God. They serve all people, adapting their message and situation to accommodate those who would become heirs with them in the Kingdom of God. Yet, what motivates them to live such thankless lives? The Lord Jesus Himself calls His servants to finish their own *course and contest*, and this calling requires that the compete with "discipline" and purpose (26). Thus, having completed the race, the Lord's servant expects to "receive the prize" given by the Lord's own hand (24-25).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.**

**Undistracted and Sacrificial Holiness: Seeking Love.** The call to be a *saint* is not simply a cold and anonymous rule-keeping. Rather, for the Lord God to consider you *holy* is to know that you are precious to the Lord, called near to love God and be “known” by Him (8:3). Secure in your holy calling as one of the Lord’s *precious ones*, be free to live in undistracted and sacrificial devotion to the Lord!

Do not be distracted by what the *flesbly focus on*, acquiring knowledge to stand out and be recognized. Let them busy themselves with Self-honor and recognition-seeking. Their reward remains on the earth. Instead, distinguish yourself as one who “loves” God lavishly and is so “known” by the Lord (3). For, if you love God in this way, you will also love His people, “for whom Christ died” (11).

And, do not busy *fighting for your rights and rewards in this earth*. The Lord provides for His servants. And, when you *sacrifice your rights for His Kingdom*, you speed the advance of the “Gospel of Christ”? (9:12).

So, run the race set before you by your Lord, running with discipline to Him, for in His hands lies your spiritual reward and an “imperishable” crown (25).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>5</sup>: Knowledge vs. Love.** The fleshly mind naturally seeks for knowledge because it is self-promoting, seeking to gain the “wisdom” (Gen. 3:6) by which it can control its world and circumstances. But the flesh also seeks to isolate itself in its quest for dominance, so it naturally recoils from God, which it sees as its competitor. So, fleshly people endlessly seek knowledge. But the saints are in a precious relationship with the Lord God, so they instead are guided by love, which draws near to help the other, sacrificing for the other’s sake.

**Added Notes: Running to claim prize:** The course which the Lord God chooses for each of His *saints* leads homeward to the Kingdom, so its destination is clear and certain. So, each one is called to run his own race with focus and commitment to winning by reaching the end! That is, runners guard against wandering off course, distractions, or hinderances which will slow their progress. In this way, the saints must throw off all the things which keep them from finishing their race!

---

## Chapter 6: GOD-GLORIFYING COMMUNITY: Holy and Unified in Christ **1 Corinthians 10-11**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself  
then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

### a. Preview **1 Corinthians 10-11**

**God-glorifying community:** Holy and Unified in Christ. The saints of God are to live together in holy community for the primary purpose of *glorifying God* on this earth as the dwelling place of His presence, bearing witness to all people of the salvation in Jesus Christ! So, read 1 Corinthians 10-11 to discover how the saints might live together in holy community for the glory of God. First, learn how the saints can ***glorify God together by their holy living***, overcoming temptation and rejecting association with defiling demonic powers of this world (1 Cor. 10). Then, see that by their holy life together, the saints ***glorify God as a unified community, honoring authority***. For, living in subjection and honor with one another reflects their participation in the household of God (1 Cor. 11:1-16). Finally, discover that the saints ***Share in the life of Jesus Christ together to celebrate His New Covenant by His blood*** (1 Cor. 11:17-34).

b. Prayerfully **Read 1 Corinthians 10-11** and **Write** your insights to share

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why are the *saints* called to glorify God on this earth? How will this require them to live differently?

Q2. Why are unity and humble subjection important for living together in holy community?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. What is the purpose of the saints community living? (1 Cor. 10)

**1. Glorify God together by their holy living.** The saints are called to live together as a holy people in the world, yet they must still make choices to *interact* with the fleshly world around them. Primarily, the saints must *obey* God's commands to reject the rampant sin around them such as idolatry, immorality, and self-ruling rebellion (6-10). Then, there are worldly *customs* which are directly involved in the world's idol-worship. These are to be avoided due to their *demonic association* (21).

Q2. How can the saints glorify God as they share a congregational life? (1 Cor. 11:1-16)

**2. Glorify God as a unified community, honoring authority.** The Lord God calls His *saints* to live in His *household, which is* unified under His Headship as Lord. So, the saints are called to live in subjection under His headship in their congregational life together, which simply embodies His unified household on earth. Paul talks about “head coverings,” but these simply represent how the Lord’s authority is distributed throughout His household, as husbands protect each household, including their wives, as the head. In this same way, the members of God’s household live in subjection together under the overarching headship of God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Q3. What is the foundation for the unity of the saints? (1 Cor. 11:17-34)

**3. Share in the life of Jesus Christ together to celebrate His New Covenant by His blood.** The saints enjoy a peace from God which underlies their unity and humble life together in the *household of Jesus Christ*. This *peace* is irrevocably given to them by the New Covenant by which God forgives the sins of the people by the *shed blood* of Jesus Christ, who has made atonement for their iniquities (11:25). Thus, saints celebrate their Lord's sacrifice of His body and blood by sharing in the bread and cup together in the Lord's Supper (27).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.**

**Glorifying God in Community: Living as a Household.** The *saints* live together as members of God's household, testifying to the world of God's glory by their *unity* and *humble subjection to one another in Christ!* Underlying this deep unity and sacrificial honoring of their Lord and each other is an enduring *peace*, an unshakeable acceptance and security won for them in the New Covenant by the Lord Jesus Christ's own *blood*, shed to the Father eternal grace and forgiveness to His family! (1 Cor. 11:25).

So, the *saints* of God's family glorify the Father by their pure lives! In the flesh, the *saints* are still tempted, as was Israel, by the rampant temptations of the flesh in this world. Tempted by *evil idolatry*, by *sexual immorality*, or by *selfish rebellion*, the saints are called to "stand up" to such temptations because their God is faithful to help them endure! (13).

And, the *saints* live in humble subjection within the household of God, showing that the Lord God and His family are *truly one*. As Christ humbly subjects himself to the Father, so too, the members of His household subject themselves to one another and in their own homes under the Lordship of Jesus Christ, demonstrating that the Lord is a God of peace (11:3).

Finally, God's *powerful peace* that unifies His household is eternally secured in the New Covenant, bought through the atonement of Christ Jesus by the sacrifice of His body and blood, as represented in the family's shared bread and cup (23-25).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>6</sup>: Honoring Headship.** At the beginning of creation, God stood at the *head* of all things, its Most High, to create all of heaven and earth. For, “in the beginning” reads *b’reishit*—at the Head of all things (Gen. 1:1) in the original Hebrew. If God stands as *head* over all things, how much more is God at the highest place of honor, as He appoints as Lord over His household Jesus Christ. So, gathering together as the *congregation* of His saints to each individual household, the Lord’s headship appoints shepherds to *care for His people in His name*, so each member of His household is called to live in subjection.

**Added Notes: Sharing in cup of demons.** When the pagans worship the false idols of this world, they are participating in the demonic spirits which inspired these idols. Thus, the Lord’s saints are called to refrain from benefitting from such corrupting idolatry, abstaining from demon-inspired practices which are clearly involved in *idolatry*. For, such practices are stained by the demonic presence of the spirits at work in their idolatry.

## Chapter 7: LIVING AS BODY OF CHRIST: Sharing one Spirit

### **1 Corinthians 12-14**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself  
then **Write** *Insights to Share with others.*

#### **a. Preview 1 Corinthians 12-14**

**Living as the Body of Christ.** Because the saints come together to embody the presence of God on earth by His indwelling Holy Spirit, they also exist corporately as the Body of Christ on earth. So, read 1 Corinthians 12-14 to see how the Spirit of God, living in each believer, forms them together to constitute the Body of Christ to accomplish His purposes on this earth.

First, see that the saints are ***baptized and empowered to serve together as appointed members in the body of Christ***. By the Spirit's rebirth, the *fleshly differences separating us* have been replaced by a shared new life, in which God appoints us as members in Christ's body (1 Cor. 12). For, the saints are now called to ***know and be known in love as members of one body*** (1 Cor. 13), for we shall all know our Lord fully as we are fully known. So, knowing this is the outcome of our membership in Christ's body, we ***build up one another by the Holy Spirit as one body in Christ*** (1 Cor. 14).

*b. Prayerfully **Read 1 Corinthians 12-14** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. How does *baptism in and sharing of the Spirit of God* enable the saints to live as the *Body of Christ* on earth?

Q2. How does the Holy Spirit work through the lives of each member of the body to accomplish the will of God on earth?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. How can people from different backgrounds be members of the body of Christ? (1 Cor. 12)

**1. Baptized and empowered to serve together as appointed members in the body of Christ.** Rather than a *fleshly association*, the saints come together by Spirit's rebirth to form the *body of Christ*, as the Father "appoints" each member in his *natural place* within the body (12:27). Positioned by God, each *saint* is given a portion of the body's function according to their *designated roles*, such as "apostles" or "prophets" or "administrators" (28). This work of God is entirely by the Spirit of God, who even gives the members the same *heart and mind* to be subject to Jesus alone as "Lord" (3).

Q2. How do the saints function together in the Body of Christ? (1 Cor. 13)

**2. *know and be known in love as members of one body.*** One of the greatest threats to the *shared life of the saints* as the Body of Christ is *fleshly self-interest*, which would threaten to divide and destroy the body, so the Spirit gives its members the ability to humble themselves under the “Lordship” of Christ (12:3) who is the Head of the Body (Eph. 5:23). So, unified under the Lordship of Christ, the *saints are free to “love” one another sacrificially* (13:4-7) as Christ himself loves His body, the assembly of the saints (Eph. 5:25-26).

Q3. How should the saints live by the Spirit's power in the Body of Christ? (1 Cor. 14)

**3. build up one another by the Holy Spirit as one body in Christ.**

As members together in the Body of Christ, the saints are gifted with the Spirit's power, for the "building up" of the body (14:5). These spiritual gifts exceed what can be accomplished by the flesh, for the Lord uses each one's gifts that the saints might mature in their lives together. So, when they assemble, the Lord God gives each member *a lesson to instruct others, a hymn with which to praise the Lord, a revelation of insight revealing God's will, or other words so that all the saints might be built up.* (14:26).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Living and Growing as the Body of Christ.** The mystery of the holy life which the saints share is that they live out the reality of God's *heavenly household* on earth, revealing His *glory* as each member is moved by a Spirit-life not of this earth.

First, the Spirit reveals the glorious "Lordship" of Jesus Christ and the "power" of God (12:3-6) as the Spirit gives "gifts" to the saints. As the Lord works and God empowers the members to work toward the "common good" of the body (7), God is glorified and Christ's Kingdom is established on the earth!

Then, the Lord God is glorified as the members of His household live in a loving unity with one another, showing the unifying power of His peace that enables His people to *reject fleshly self-interest* (13:5) and love one another with a Godly, sacrificial love (13:4).

Finally, the Spirit empowers the *saints* to glorify God by their orderly growth and worship (14:26), as each member builds up the other members by the Spirit in peace—instructing, worshipping, and revealing God's mysteries to one another (27-32).

In this way, the "manifold wisdom of God" is revealed to both heaven and earth (Eph. 3:10).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>7</sup>: Baptized, empowered, drinking of one Spirit.** The Holy Spirit is the *very life of God* which He shares with the members of His household, the saints who come together as the Body of Christ. First, each *saint* is reborn spiritually into Christ by baptism's rebirth. Then, the Spirit appoints and gifts each member to function in the Body with a powerful life that is from God Himself. This Spirit-life empowers the saints to be subject to Christ as their Lord (12:3), be nourished, and to serve in the body (4-6; 13).

**Added Notes: Members of Christ's Body:** When Jesus Christ redeems the saints, He purchases their lives indebted to death by their infinite sin-debt. So, His ransom pays for their entire lives, which He renews for Himself. In this way, each redeemed *saint* shares in Christ's life, becoming together a new person "in Christ" who becomes their life (Gal. 2:20).

---

## Chapter 8: LIVING BY RESURRECTION: Faith and Hope in Christ **1 Corinthians 15**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself  
then **Write** *Insights to Share* with others.

### a. **Preview 1 Corinthians 15**

**Living by Resurrection:** Faith and Hope in Christ. The new and holy life of God which Jesus Christ gives His saints will not always be *constrained by the burdensome and fallen flesh inherited from Adam*. So, read 1 Corinthians 15 to see how the *resurrection life* of Jesus Christ empowers the saints now and gives them a hope of a resurrected future in the coming Kingdom of Jesus Christ.

First, know that saints come to know of Christ's new life as the ***reality of Christ's death and resurrection is proclaimed by the Gospel*** (1 Cor. 15:1-19). Then, learn of how the saints are to live in this life as ***subject by faith under the Resurrected Lordship of Jesus Christ*** (1 Cor. 15:20-49). Finally, the saints ***live by hope in the imperishable and immortal life we have in the resurrected Christ*** (1 Cor. 15:50-58).

### b. *Prayerfully 1 Corinthians 15 and Write your insights to share*

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How do the saints come to know and experience the resurrected life of Jesus Christ?

Q2. How does the resurrected life of Jesus Christ shape the lives of His saints even as they live in the flesh in this current age?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples.** Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How can people grasp and be transformed by the resurrection of Jesus Christ? (1 Cor. 15:1-19)

**1. reality of Christ's death and resurrection is proclaimed by the Gospel.** Receiving the Gospel of Jesus Christ saves people into the Kingdom of God, for it reveals the redemption that is found in Jesus Christ. For, Christ “died for sins,” was buried, then “was raised” on the third day to fulfill the Scriptures (15:3-4). Receiving the truth of the Gospels, first that you are “dead” in your sins so need Christ to bury your sins with you then second, you must “be raised” with Him in *resurrection power* joins you with Christ in His resurrection.

Q2. How are we to live in this *resurrected life in Jesus Christ*? (1 Cor. 15:20-49)

**2. *subject by faith under the Resurrected Lordship of Jesus Christ.***

Jesus Christ was *resurrected* from the dead to “reign” with all authority in “heaven and earth” (Matt. 28:18), for He has by His death defeated death and sin, robbing Satan of the power behind his Kingdom of Darkness. So, the resurrected Lord Jesus now simply awaits as all His enemies are put under His feet, with the last being death itself. So, those who join Christ in His resurrection must live in *subjection* to His life-giving reign. For, as Christ was *raised from the dead* as the *firstfruits*—that is, the Firstborn of the *resurrected saints*, then those under His Lordship rise next at “His coming” then those raised in the “end” (23-24).

Q3. What hope do the saints have in the coming resurrection?  
(1 Cor. 15:50-58)

**3. live by hope in the imperishable and immortal life we have in the resurrected Christ.** As a *saint who shares in the resurrected life of your Lord Jesus Christ*, you should live in the transforming hope of the resurrection! For, you are already experiencing through the *reign of Christ* in your life this resurrected power at work in you! And, at His Coming (or in the End), you will be “changed” (15:51) so that you put on the “imperishable” life of a *resurrected body*, sharing fully with Christ in His resurrected life (53). As it is, your resurrected life is for a moment swaddled in the fleshly body confined to this passing world. But then, you will be immortal.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**Sharing in the Rule of Christ's Resurrection.** Never think of the resurrection as simply a matter of life and death. Rather, Jesus Christ was *raised from the dead* to rule over all things in heaven and earth. For, by His death and resurrection, the Lord Jesus has defeated all enemies by stripping them of their *power of sin and death* (1 Cor. 15:25). Thus, he rules forever, possessing at the right hand of the Father the power of life and the eternal inheritance of the future resurrection reality (Col. 1:18).

So, this life-giving power of the resurrection by which the Lord Jesus Christ *rules* in life spreads by the “gospel” proclaimed by His saints (1) which saves His people from death to this new life (2).

And, by this resurrection power of life, the Risen Christ brings the *reign of this new life* to all creation—first, bearing in Himself the firstfruits of this new life (20); then, passing on this new life to His *saints* at His coming (23); then, those who are resurrected in “the end” (24).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>8</sup>: Christ, the First-fruits.** The current age has been marked by *death*, for the darkness covering creation in the heavenly places has existed from the “beginning” (Gen. 1:1). But, only by the sacrifice of Jesus Mashiach is this corruption of “death” defeated as its darkness He carries on the cross and His resurrection inaugurates a new reality of life-from-the-dead. So, Jesus Christ is the first-fruits of this harvest of life, soon to be followed by His *saints* and then all who have found life in Mashiach.

**Added Notes: Resurrected, Spiritual Body:** The fleshly body is “sown in weakness” (15:43) but raised up as a spiritual body “raised in power.” That is, it reflects not the dusty existence of the first man but the heavenly glory of Jesus Mashiach. In the resurrected body, the resurrected life of the Lord is now contained in a like-resurrected body of spiritual power, so the saint now is made to wholly enjoy new life in both Spirit and body.

---

## Chapter 9: MINISTERS OF NEW COVENANT:

### Transforming Life

### **2 Corinthians 3**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then **Write** *Insights to Share with others.*

#### a. Preview **2 Corinthians 3**

**Ministry of New Covenant: Transforming Life.** The New Life purchased by the redemption of Jesus Christ saves the *saints* through the ministry of the servants of the Lord. So, read 2 Corinthians 3 to see how the Spirit of God works through the ministry of the saints to bring Christ's new life and freedom to the world.

First, the servants of Jesus Christ are *entrusted with the ministry of Christ's life-giving Spirit by His new covenant* (2 Cor. 3:1-6). Then, understand that

*Christ's ministry by the Spirit is more glorious than the Law bringing condemnation* (2 Cor. 3:7-11). Finally, see that the *Old Covenant veils the hearts but the New Covenant in Christ removes the veil by the Spirit* (2 Cor. 3:12-18).

b. Prayerfully **Read 2 Corinthians 3** and **Write** your insights to share

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How does the ministry of the Spirit differ from the ministry of the Law?

Q2. How does the Lord work in the lives of those who turn to Him?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples.** Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1 How are the human servants of Jesus Christ able to bring spiritual life to people? (2 Cor. 3:1-6)

**1. entrusted with the ministry of Christ's life-giving Spirit by His new covenant.** The Lord Jesus Christ entrusts to His *weak servants* the spiritually life-giving ministry of His New Covenant. First, He makes His servants "sufficient" as ministers of this new covenant, because He equips them with the Holy Spirit (3:6) who writes on human hearts the testimony of "new life" in Christ (7). For, by Christ's sacrifice, His saints are given His "righteousness" as it births in them new life by the Holy Spirit (9).

Q2. How does the ministry of the New covenant compare with the old? (2 Cor. 3:7-11)

**2. Christ's ministry by the Spirit is more glorious than the Law bringing condemnation.** Although the Jewish people venerate the Law as having the “glory” of God, such glory is *fading* compared to the *eternal glory* of the Spirit's ministry (8). For, as glorious as was the Old Covenant, it only led to “condemnation,” but the Spirit's ministry of “righteousness” secures an eternal *life* for the saints (6, 9).

Q3. How might the people of the Old Covenant find life in the New Covenant? (2 Cor. 3:12-18)

**3. Old Covenant veils the hearts but the New Covenant in Christ removes the veil by the Spirit.** The people of Israel placed their hope in Moses, who visage shone the glory of God. But, this glory of the Law-giving was passing, for the glory on Moses' face faded and the *hearts hardened for* those relying on the Law rather than on the Lord Himself. But, when these whose hearts are “veiled” turn to the Lord Jesus, His Spirit frees them from their blindness so they might be transformed by His glorious new life! (18).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Glorious Life by the Spirit.** Consider how the Jews view the Law and its purpose. When Moses met with the Lord God in the tent of meeting and emerged with *face aglow*, the people considered this “glorious” and the ministry of the Law the path to secure such glory (7). However, the Jews failed to notice that this Law was not spiritual but *fleshly*, for weak Moses and the people were powerless to sustain this glory, nor could they keep the Law and avoid the “death” which Law-breaking incurred (3:7). Neither did they notice that the Law *hardened their hearts and minds* (14), for they viewed the Law as a means of Self-righteousness to prove their sufficiency to God. That is why the Law *veils* their faces to Christ—they have no need of Him.

But, when these people of the Law *turn to the Lord the veil is removed!* (15) For the Lord is the Spirit, who gives them life and freedom (17) when they admit their need for salvation!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>9</sup>: Fading glory of old/ lasting glory of New Covenant.**

Though the Lord revealed His Law to the Israelites in glory, both Moses and the people received it in their fleshly weakness. So, Moses hid his face from its fading glory and the people clung to the Law as a means of Self-righteousness rather than the promise of the redeeming Mashiach.

**Added Notes: Old Covenant veils hearts.** The Old Testament *veils hearts* due to the *fleshly way* its adherents depart from faith to approach the Law with a Self-reliant, unbelieving desire to be Self-righteous. However, from the start, the Lord God had promised redemption only in His Mashiach, who alone would “crush the serpent’s head” (Gen. 3:15) and multiply life to Abraham’s heirs (Gen. 22:18).

---

## Chapter 10: MINISTRY OF NEW LIFE: New Creation

### 2 Corinthians 4-6

**Step 1. Discover:** Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

#### a. Preview 2 Corinthians 4-6

**Ministry of New Life:** New Creation. As the Gospel of Jesus Christ is preached and the Spirit gives new life to all who turn to the Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord Jesus reconciles all people back to God! So, read 2 Corinthians 4-6 to find out how the Lord's redemptive power is spread to many as the New Life of Jesus Christ transforms their lives!

First, discover that the *saints are entrusted with this eternal ministry, but they minister as weak vessels by faith so the glory of Gospel of Jesus Christ is treasured* (2 Cor. 4:1-17). Then, know that we *minister by faith in the security of our eternal home in Christ, so we boldly preach His reconciliation* (2 Cor. 5:11-21). Finally, we claim no power in ourselves, but we *commend ourselves as faithful servants of God* (2 Cor. 6).

b. Prayerfully Read 2 Corinthians 4-6 and Write your insights to share

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.**

Q1. How can we as fleshly people hope to proclaim the glorious Gospel of Jesus Christ?

Q2. How are we called to preach Christ and His Gospel?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 How can we minister this holy Gospel as weak people of the flesh? (2 Cor. 4:1-17)

**1. minister as weak vessels by faith so the glory of Gospel of Jesus Christ is treasured.** The saints minister the Gospel entirely by the “mercy” of God (4:1), so we do not rely on *fleshly means* to advance the Gospel but on God’s power. For, only God can remove the “veil” blinding unbelievers from the glory of Jesus (4). So, this treasured Spirit who works and speaks through us is more greatly glorified in our weakness.

Q2. How are we able to find the power to bring this Gospel to others? (2 Cor. 5:11-21)

**2. minister by faith in the security of our eternal home in Christ, so we boldly preach His reconciliation.** We are able to preach the Gospel because it is the “love of Christ” which “controls us” (5:14), for we have died to our fleshly selfishness in Christ to live anew for His purposes. And, we have experienced first-hand the life-giving power of His redemption! For, Christ Jesus both “became sin” to take our sin that we might become “the righteousness of God” in him! (21).

Q3. How should we present ourselves in this world as servants of Christ? (2 Cor. 6)

**3. commend ourselves as faithful servants of God.** Even though we have been entrusted with the spiritual riches of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, we labor in a world blind to Jesus and hardened to His Gospel. So, we who serve as ministers of the Lord’s Gospel must be prepared to humbly endure hardship in all faithfulness. For, if we suffer in our fleshly weakness, the treasure and glory of the Gospel will more readily shine forth!

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Ministering the Gospel in Fleshly Weakness.** The servants of Jesus Christ and His Gospel must endure a mind-bending contradiction. In the heavenly reality, they are vessels of a great treasure, the Spirit-empowered ministry of life and reconciliation in the Lord Jesus Christ. Yet, in the dusty reality of earth, the Lord's servants minister the Gospel in "afflictions, hardships, and calamities" (6:4) as the fleshly people of the world oppose them. Yet, the surpassing power of Christ works in them like a brilliant treasure enriching its humble vessels. For, the fervor of "Christ's love" and the power of His "reconciliation" work to restore people as saints to God! For, we come to people in the *power of Christ's irresistible reconciliation*. *The Lord Jesus Himself* became "sin" for us that we might become the "righteousness of God" in Him! (5:21).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>10</sup>: Servants of God.** As ministers of the Gospel, we to be known and sent only by God, lest the glory of His Gospel and the power of His Son's reconciliation might be dimmed by fleshly efforts. Instead, His servants please Him alone, not being beholden to the fleshly interests of men.

**Added Notes: Treasure in vessels of clay.** Our fleshly lives are mere vessels of clay, for we live in the limitations of the flesh and of the world. So, there is nothing commendable in ourselves, nor are we innately qualified to minister this Gospel of Life. Instead, the glorious treasure of Christ resides and is shared with others in this ministry of reconciliation entirely by God's mercy.

---

**Prayer Requests:**

| Prayer Request/ Date | Answered Prayer/ Thanks |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |

**Journaling:**

| What is God teaching you? | How are you growing? |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |

**Sermon Notes:**

| Sermon Notes/ Date | Applying it to my life |
|--------------------|------------------------|
|                    |                        |
|                    |                        |
|                    |                        |

**Notes:**

---

## **SERIES 3: FOLLOWING JESUS**

### **BOOK 6:**

#### **1-2 Corinthians**

---

### **Book 6: *Revelation of Jesus Mashiach to Israel***

#### **Introduction: *Revelation 6-12***

**The Redemption of Israel and the World:** In these next chapters of Revelation, we see what is likely the pivotal moment in the Biblical history that brings the Lord God's revelation to its fulfillment, marking the line between old and new, death and life for the world. For, though Jesus Mashiach had made atonement generations earlier, it is only now that his chosen people, the house of David and Israel, finally look to Him for redemption and are reborn as the *saints* of the Most High!

So, we start our journey with the beginning of the *birth pains* leading up to the Day of the Lord and Israel's repentance and redemption! For, surrounded by the resurrected hosts in heaven, the Lamb of God unseals the Kingdom future presented to Him by His Father. The root causes of Israel's *rejection of Jesus as Mashiach* are consecutively rebuked and loosened—*false Christ, idols, and a self-righteous Jewish life and piety* which sought its self-redemption. Until, the Lord Jesus Mashiach is revealed to save Israel, and all Israel repents and trusts him alone for its redemption!

So, Israel becomes God's witness to bring His gospel of salvation to all the earth, as 144,000 witnesses are sent into the world, the saints worship and offer prayers in the Temple, and His two prophets testify as the Lord judges the dark powers and throws them down to earth.

But, after 3.5 years of witness, the people of earth persist in their sin, and the Devil through His Antichrist overturns Jerusalem, only sealing His final doom as Jesus Mashiach is given the righteous right to wage holy war!

### STEPS of a *Devoted Disciple*:

Your *Devotion* matters to the Lord. For, there is only one Lord and God, and He deserves creation's highest honor and praise. So, you were made to give yourself to the Lord God in loving devotion of heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). In this same devotion to the Lord, Jesus Christ calls you to follow Him as His disciple. These short devotionals guide you in the Word to cultivate a heart devotion to the Lord as His disciple.

- First, **discover** what His life-giving Word has to say to you personally, being careful to write down your insights to share with others.
- Then, **discuss** His Word with those closest to you: your family, your friends, and in your home fellowship group (your spiritual family).
- Next, **dialogue** to compare views on key passages with a partner—either another disciple, or an older mentor or younger mentee.
- Finally, **develop** key skills as you abide in the Word by applying it to your life as you read the devotional, notes, and footnotes.

#### **START HERE:** *Humble Yourself in Prayer:*

*Devote yourself to the Lord to hear and do His Will for you.*

☐ *Do I want to humble myself under the Lordship of God by faith?*

☐ *Or, will I live as my own Lord, relying on my own understanding?*

#### **PRAYER OF DEVOTION**

Lord God, I devote my life to you today. I offer you my soul to live humbly under your Lordship; my mind to seek your will and Spirit; my heart to love you and others; and, my strength to obey your Word and Will!  
Amen.

## Chapter 1: ISRAEL'S BIRTHPAINS: Antichrist and Uncertainty *Revelation 6:1-8*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself  
then *Write Insights* to Share with others.

### *a. Preview Revelation 6:1-8*

**Israel's Birthpains:** Antichrist and Uncertainty. With the Church Age concluded, Israel now remains to testify of the coming Kingdom of God to a world plunging into a time of testing. So, read Revelation 6:1-8 to see how the Lord God chastens Israel for its generational rejection of Jesus as its *Mashiach*. Each *birthpain* unleashed by the Lamb rebukes a stumbling block keeping Israel from its *Mashiach*.

First, the Lamb unleashes the *Antichrist as the threatening world-conqueror to reveal Israel's need for their true Mashiach, Jesus*. For, by rejecting Jesus as *Mashiach*, Israel has sided with Satan's power (Rev. 6:1-2). Then, the *Lamb unleashes warfare and economic uncertainty to reveal Israel's need for the provision of Jesus Mashiach* (Rev. 6:3-5). Finally, the *Lamb unseals world-wide death to reveal Israel's need for salvation and eternal life in Jesus Mashiach* (Rev. 6:7-8)

*b. Prayerfully Read Revelation 6:1-8 and Write your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why must Israel experience these painful events before its people are reborn on the Day of the Lord?

Q2. How do these pains rebuke Israel for its reject of Jesus as its Mashiach?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples.** *Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 What birth-pain does the first seal release? (Rev. 6:1-2)

**1. Antichrist unleashed as the world-conqueror:** revealing Israel's need for their true Mashiach, Jesus. When the Lamb breaks the first seal and its birth-pain, He unleashes the Antichrist to rebuke Israel for its rebellion against its rightful Mashiach, Jesus. The white horse Antichrist rides shows that he is an unstoppable conqueror who will eventually overcome even Israel. By rejecting Jesus as its Mashiach, Israel is given the world's alternative, this genocidal ruler.

Q2. How do the second and third seals rebuke Israel's resistance to Jesus as its Mashiach? (Rev. 6:3-5)

**2. *Lamb unleashes warfare and economic uncertainty:*** Revealing Israel's need for the provision of Jesus Mashiach. Since Israel has chosen to live in this world by its own power and self-deliverance, the Lamb unleashes in seals two and three the chaos and horror which threaten to destroy an unprotected Israel. For, Israel re-learns the lesson it once discovered in Egypt, that the Lord God is Israel's only redeemer, for Jesus Mashiach is the only One to cover and provide for Israel in His Lordship from the worldwide slaughter (4) and economic uncertainty (6) consuming the earth.

Q3. What does the fourth seal rebuke in Israel's obstinacy? (Rev. 6:7-8)

**3. *Lamb unseals world-wide death to reveal Israel's need for salvation and eternal life in Jesus Mashiach.*** In its waywardness, Israel had chosen its own Jewish lifestyle—celebrating by shouting “L’ chaim!” before it realized it had no use for redemption from Jesus Mashiach. So, the Lamb shows Israel the transience and futility of this *fleshly life*, even if it is dressed up in Jewish custom and observances. So, the Lamb unleashes world-wide as the fourth seal, laying waste a fourth of the earth’s population by sword, famine, disease, and beasts (8).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**Israel's Birthpains: Overcoming opposition to Jesus.** The psalmist pleads for God's "mercy" (Ps. 130:1), knowing that only the Lord could "redeem Israel from all his iniquities" (8). But, when Jesus revealed Himself as Mashiach to Israel, Israel clearly felt no such need for redemption, trusting in Jewish observance of Torah to secure a self-righteousness. So, Israel carried its own "iniquities" (1), cast out of the land in desolating exile and still languishing without any *spiritual life* even to this day (Ezekiel 37:11), choosing the path of Jewish self-redemption by forsaking its rightful Mashiach. Having secured Israel's salvation, Jesus Mashiach now unleashes heavenly judgment to chasten Israel for its unbelief and showing its need for Jesus as its Mashiach! Rejecting Jesus, God's chosen Mashiach, the Jews now face the rapacious horror of Satan's ruler, the Antichrist. Trusting in their own fleshly power, Israel now reap the murderous works of the flesh as the world descends into bloodshed (6:4). Providing for themselves as their own self-rulers, the Jews now face world-wide famine and turmoil. And, clinging to and celebrating *Jewish life*, Israel now faces world-wide death and slaughter. Now, Israel faces the true darkness and horror of a world stripped of God's blessing and salvation, for human flesh in its corruption is enslaved to a deadlier slave-master. And, Israel in all of its great Jewish knowledge and Torah-piety is powerless as Satan's true spiritual darkness is revealed to the world.

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>1</sup>: Opens seals: Conquering Ruler.** The *scroll* which the Lamb took from the Father's hand is His inheritance record, the Mashiach's birth-right to claim His place as the Firstborn of the house of Israel. So, the scroll's seals unleash the successive steps needed for the House of Israel to finally come to Jesus Mashiach for His redemption.

**Added Notes: White horse: Antichrist revealed:** The first seal to be loosened unleashes the power of "lawlessness" which has been hitherto been restrained by the power of the Holy Spirit and the Church's witness. But, once the Church is removed, the Antichrist and his lawless power are unleashed (2 Thessalonians 2:6-7).

---

## Chapter 2: WITNESS AND DAY OF LORD: Jesus Mashiach revealed to Israel *Revelation 6:9-17; Zechariah 12:10*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself  
then *Write Insights* to Share with others.

### *a. Preview Revelation 6:9-17; Zechariah 12:10*

**Witness and Day of the Lord:** Jesus Mashiach revealed to Israel. We have already seen that when the Lord Jesus Mashiach is revealed, He will cause widespread mourning (Rev. 1:7). So, read Revelation 6:9-17 and Zechariah 12:10 to see how Israel finally recognizes then mourns the revealing of Jesus as its true Mashiach.

First, see that ***Faithful witnesses to Israel and the world are martyred for their testimony.*** Yet, their testimony is the seed, *activated by their own blood*, precedes the glorious revelation of Jesus Mashiach to Israel and resulting in the salvation of the Jewish people! (Rev. 6:9-11). Next, the ***Day of the Lord begins with the judgment and throwing down of heavenly powers opposing Israel*** (Rev. 6:12-14; 12:7-12). Finally, ***Jesus Mashiach is revealed to kings of earth and Israel, which repents and believes*** (Rev. 6:15-17; Zech. 12:10).

*b. Prayerfully Read Revelation 6:9-17; Zechariah 12:10 and Write your insights to share*

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How are the people of Israel prepared for the Day when they look upon Jesus as their redeeming Mashiach?

Q2: How do the Jews and the kings of the earth differ in their reactions to Jesus Mashiach's return?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples.** Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why are these "souls" before the altar of God? (Rev. 6:9-11)

**1. Faithful witnesses to Israel and the world are martyred for their testimony.** In the days preceding Israel's spiritual birth in turning to Jesus Mashiach, *witnesses* bring the Word of God to Israel and the nations and are martyred for the name of Jesus Mashiach. Their spilled blood is "precious" in the sight of God (Ps. 116:15) as an offering before His throne, so these martyrs are now sheltered under His *altar* as they await the Lord's response.

Q2. How? (Rev. 6:12-14; 12:7-12)

***2. Day of the Lord begins with the judgment and throwing down of heavenly powers opposing Israel.*** On the Day of the Lord, Jesus Mashiach is revealed to Israel and the nations. The Day begins with the judgment of God, with the heavens and the earth shaken (12). In the heavenly places, the signs of “stars falling” (13) indicate a greater spiritual battle, as Satan’s hosts which had been opposing Israel are finally deposed from their heavenly authority (Rev. 12:7-12). On earth, the Lord Jesus Mashiach returns to earth to save Israel, on the brink of destruction by earth’s surrounding armies (Zech. 12:2, 9).

Q3. How do the people of the earth respond to the revealing of Jesus Mashiach? (Rev. 6:15-17; Zech. 12:10)

**3. *Jesus Mashiach is revealed to kings of earth and Israel, which repents and believes.*** After many promises of His return, now Jesus Mashiach is revealed in His heavenly glory to the nations surrounding Jerusalem and to the Jews themselves. As He saves Israel from destruction, the people call out for His mercy and see His face, recognizing Him as their rightful Firstborn and Redeemer, causing great weeping (Zech. 12:10). Then, the nations experience His wrathful judgment (Ezek. 38:21-23), causing the nations to cower at His wrath (16-17).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**The Day of the Lord:** Israel repents and believes. God sends out a faithful remnant of *Jewish witnesses* to testify of Jesus Mashiach to their brothers, and these witnesses are martyred for their testimony. Yet, the Word of God is planted like a seed, so the Gospel to the Jewish nation germinates for a season, verified and nourished by the blood these witnesses have shed.

When the Lord Mashiach unseals the sixth seal, the heavens are shaken with stars falling to earth, signalling that the *heavenly powers* enslaving Israel and keeping it from recognizing its rightful Mashiach have been toppled in heavenly battle (Rev. 12:7-12). Now, on this great Day of the Lord, the nations surround Jerusalem. Finally, the Spirit prompts Israel to "plea for mercy" from the Lord, realizing that they need their Kinsman-Redeemer (Zech. 12:10). So, as they look up, they see Jesus, realizing with dawning dread that He is the Firstborn Son they have rejected for generations. So, all Israel repents.

The kings of the earth also mourn at the sight of Jesus as Mashiach, but this fleshly mourning leads only to terror as the nations flee from the Lamb's presence. Unlike Israel, the nations resist rather than submit to the Lord.

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>2</sup>: White robes.** The white robes given to the saints hide their *nakedness*, that is, their corrupted flesh. So, the Lamb redeems His people, clothing them with a spiritual life and the fine white linen of a righteousness purchased by the blood of the Lamb! (Matthew 10:23)

**Added Notes: Day of Lord's Wrath:** When the Lord Jesus Mashiach is revealed on the earth in His heavenly glory, these events are called the "Day of the Lord." So, Jesus Mashiach is revealed to "Israel" and the earth's attacking kings on the Day when Israel repents and believes (Zech. 12:10). However, the revived nation of Israel brings the Gospel of the Kingdom to all the ends of the earth (first 3.5 years of tribulation) but is eventually overcome by the Antichrist, who establishes his own satanic kingdom (latter 3.5 years). So, after the Antichrist's 3.5 year rule, Jesus Mashiach again returns on His "day" to defeat the Beast, rescue Israel, and establish His Kingdom on earth.

---

## Chapter 3: SONS OF ISRAEL ANOINTED FOR KINGDOM: Servants of Jesus Mashiach Revelation 7:1-12; Zech. 12:10-14

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

### a. Preview Revelation 7:1-12; Zech. 12:10-14

**Sons of Israel:** Anointed for Kingdom. Once the Jewish people see Jesus Mashiach and repent by family and tribe, they then anoint for the Lord's service 12,000 servants for Jesus Mashiach from every tribe\* So, read Revelation 7:1-12 as well as Zechariah 12:10-14 to see how Israel appoints and the Lord anoints these 144,000 servants of Jesus Mashiach to bring the Gospel to the whole world, resulting in a harvest from all nations!

First, see that ***Israel's repentant tribes consecrate 144,000 servants of Jesus Mashiach to be anointed by the Spirit*** (Rev. 7:1-8; Zech. 12:10-14). Then, see the great multitude appearing before the throne: ***the harvest of these servants is a great multitude from the nations coming out of the tribulation*** (Rev. 7:9-10; Isaiah 41:15). Finally, read that ***all heaven blesses God for His wisdom and power to bring about such a salvation*** (Rev. 7:11-12).

\*Except Dan. Some suspect that the false prophet comes from Dan, so his tribe is excluded.

*b. Prayerfully **Read** Revelation 7:1-12; Zech. 12:10-14 and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. For whom are the 144,000 anointed from all the tribes of Israel?

Q2: What is the harvest of their ministry, as seen from the heavenly throne?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 What comes after the Lord Jesus Mashiach is revealed to Israel? (Rev. 7:1-8; Zech. 12:10-14)

**1. Israel's repentant tribes consecrate 144,000 servants of Jesus Mashiach to be anointed by the Spirit.** After the Lord Jesus Mashiach reveals Himself to Israel on the Day of the Lord, we then see 144,000 servants of the Lord ready to be consecrated to God! In Zechariah 12, we see that after the people of Jerusalem look to the Lord for His mercy and redemption, they recognize Him as Jesus, the Firstborn Son and Israel's rightful Heir. So, every family mourns and turns to their Lord for redemption, and each tribe offers 12,000 of its sons for the Lord's service!

Q2. Who is the multitude standing before the throne of God?  
(Revelation 7:9-10; Isaiah 41:15)

**2. *The harvest of these servants is a great multitude from the nations coming out of the tribulation.*** After Israel's 144,000 servants of Jesus Mashiach are sealed for His Kingdom service, we see the fruit of their labors standing before the throne of God, a multitude from all nations. In Isaiah, we see that once Israel repents, the Lord makes it into a "threshing sledge" to crush the proud nations (41:14-15), bringing them to repentance and faith. These converts are quickly martyred, to appear before the throne of God.

Q3. How does heaven respond to this harvest of souls from the nations? (Rev. 7:11-12)

**3. *All heaven blesses God for His wisdom and power to bring about such a salvation.*** When this multitude, saved from the earth, is presented to the Lord God, all heaven breaks out in praise to the Lord for his strong salvation. He has saved this great multitude that they might "bless" Him, to display His "glory" and "wisdom" to redeem them, and that they may give the Lord "thanksgiving" and "honor," for He has powerfully saved them from the earth by His great "might" (12).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.**

**Willing Servants:** Israel's Firstfruits. When the Lord God pours out on Israel "the Spirit of grace and pleas for mercy" (Zech. 12:10), giving a resurrected, spiritual life to His people Israel (Ezek. 37:13-14), their hearts now are given fully and forever to their Firstborn Son, Jesus Mashiach!

So, Israel now freely offers to the Lord Jesus for His Kingdom service the best of its sons, 12,000 from each of the twelve tribes. And, Israel succeeds in 3.5 years what the Church was unable to do in 2000—bringing the Gospel and harvesting all nations! (Matt. 24:14).

What an immediate and powerful *salvation courses* through these servants, whose "multitudes" of their harvest from all the nations and peoples proclaims the "salvation" of God and His Lamb (Rev. 6:10)! For, the generations of God's work from the *fathers, through the prophets, and culminating in His witnessing remnant* now abound in a harvest of life, for the Lord Jesus Mashiach *fulfills* all the Law and the Prophets (Mt. 5:17) to perfect the faith of these servants and all of Israel!

Now, as the servants of Jesus Mashiach witness throughout the earth of the Lord's salvation, the pleasing aroma of their *harvest from the nations* comes before the Throne, causing all of heaven to bow and worship!

|                                                                           |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>3</sup>: Sealing Servants of God: 144,000.** In His days on earth, the Lord Jesus gathered a modest 12 apostles from Israel, with the nation hardened to His call. Now, each tribe of Israel, from hearts of humbled gratitude, offer to Jesus Mashiach 12,000 of their best sons, holy servants who are each anointed by the Spirit's seal. These 144,000 new apostles are sent out to witness to the nations!

**Added Notes: Great Multitude in white robes:** In the great tribulation, followers of Jesus Mashiach—both his Jewish followers and their harvest among the nations—are soon martyred for their faith. So, many come “out” of the great tribulation and appear immediately before the throne!

---

## Chapter 4: ISRAEL'S FRUIT OF NATIONS: Saved out of Tribulation **Revelation 7:13-17**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

### *a. Preview **Revelation 7:13-17***

**Israel's Fruit of Nations:** Saved out of Tribulation. The Lord God has always purposed that the families of the earth return home to Him through the spiritual dwelling of Shem (Gen. 9:27) as the Seed of Abraham all the nations of the earth are blessed (Gen. 22:18). So, read Revelation 7:13-17 to see the Lord's fulfillment of His ancient promise as the nations are saved into the Lord's blessing by the blood of the Lamb!

First, see the *great multitude in white robes coming out of great tribulation washed white in blood of the Lamb*. These saints are made perfect and holy to stand before the throne by the *righteousness* given to them by the Lord's redemption (Rev. 7:13-14). So, these saints are now *Sheltered in the presence of God to serve before the throne forever* (Rev. 7:15-16). These saints have come back home to God, so they are no longer wandering sheep in a dead world but are *shepherded by the Lamb in the midst of the throne, quenched and satisfied by the springs of living water* (Rev. 7:17).

b. Prayerfully **Read 1 Corinthians 7** and **Write** your insights to share

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.**

- Q1. How have the multitudes come before the throne of God?
- Q2: Why are these multitudes able to come before the throne of God to be sheltered and satisfied in His presence?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. Who is this multitude, clothed in white robes? (Rev. 7:13-14)

**1. Great multitude in white robes coming out of great tribulation washed white in blood of the Lamb.** Once Israel is reborn in Jesus Mashiach, the time of *testing* (i.e. tribulation—Matt. 24:9) begins—to test the faithfulness of Israel in its service to its Firstborn Heir, the Davidic Mashiach, but also to test the people of the earth. So, this multitude from the nations passed the test, choosing faith in the true God and in His Mashiach over their very lives, so they are now robed in the Lamb’s heavenly righteousness!

Q2. How does the Lord God place these newly martyred saints in His Kingdom? (Rev. 7:15-16)

**2. Sheltered in the presence of God to serve before the throne forever.** In the Father's Kingdom, the last and the least are honored as *first*. So, these newly martyred saints, though the last to enter the Kingdom with lives newly reborn into glory, are given the best place of honor in the Kingdom, "sheltered" in God's very presence (15), satisfied, and given the honor of serving Him in His Temple.

Q3. What is the source of life and rest for these Tribulation saints? (Rev. 7:17)

**3. Shepherded by the Lamb in the midst of the throne:** quenched and satisfied by the springs of living water. Out of the blinding chaos of the world's tribulation, these saints called on the name of the Lord Jesus by faith. Now, they enjoy the reward of their faith, as the Lamb himself shepherds them from His mighty throne (17). As He promised, He satisfies them with the Spirit's *living water* and personally wipes their tears!

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**Sheltered and Shepherded: Harvest of Nations.** Like the thief on the cross, the saints coming out of the tribulation transition immediately from the *afflictions of earth* to the *glory of heaven!*

Believing in the redemption of Jesus Mashiah, these saints are quick to let go of earth to inherit their resurrection life and inheritance in glory! Their young faith is rewarded with immediate life. Fleshly eyes see their martyrdom as tragic, but in the eyes of heaven, their passage is gloriously natural!

For, in the Lamb of God, these precious saints have all they need for their eternal life with God! First, they are unashamed, standing before the Lord God in righteous robes “white in the blood of the Lamb” (Rev. 6:14).

Second, no longer alienated, they draw near to God to “serve him day and night” (15) to be sheltered in His presence! And, the Lamb himself shepherds them to satisfy all their needs for life (17). The instant of faith let's them walk with their Shepherd in glory!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>4</sup>: Coming out of the great tribulation.** The great tribulation has enveloped the whole earth, so these saints “come out” of the tribulation by giving up their lives on earth to take hold of their eternal life with the Lamb, before God in the House of the Lord.

**Added Notes: Robes white in the blood of the Lamb:** The Lamb has redeemed saints from all the peoples of the earth, so these coming out of the tribulation are made righteous and free of sin immediately by the Lamb’s atonement on the cross.

---

## Chapter 5: HOLY PRAYERS OF SAINTS: God answers with thunder **Revelation 8:1-5; 11:1-3**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

### a. Preview **Revelation 8:1-5; 11:1-3**

**Holy Prayers of Saints:** God answers with thunder. Once Israel turns to Jesus as its Mashiach, the entire nation is cleansed, redeemed, and sealed by the Spirit of God. So, read Revelation 8:1-5 and 11:1-3 to see that once the Lamb opens the seventh seal, He releases His people to bring His Kingdom salvation to the world, starting with their worship in the Temple at Jerusalem.

First, understand that ***God's purpose of the Kingdom is fully unsealed as Israel offers its Holy Worship and prayers in the Temple of God.*** Once Israel begins to offer holy prayers and sacrifices to God from the Temple in Jerusalem, God and all of heaven listen in holy silence as the saints pray (Rev. 8:1; 11:1-3).

Then, see how ***the prayers of Israel's holy saints now rise before the throne of God as a pleasing aroma*** (Rev. 8:3-4). Finally, see how the Lord God responds to the prayers of His saints, as ***the holy prayers combine with the fire of God to pour out on earth God's judgment!*** (Rev. 8:5).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Revelation 8:1-5; 11:1-3** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. What focuses the attention of God for half an hour, as He commands silence in all of heaven?

Q2. What happens when the prayers of God's people are combined with the fiery judgment of God?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. How is the Kingdom of God finally established on earth, with the seventh seal broken? (Rev. 8:1; 11:1-3)

1. **God's purpose of the Kingdom is fully unsealed:** Israel offers its Holy Worship and prayers in the Temple of God. When the seventh seal is broken, the Lord God pauses all of heaven to receive the aromatic praise and prayers as the newly born saints of Israel worship in the Temple (8:1). For, the Temple and its worshippers begin their *tribulation-long* service as two prophets arise in Israel to testify of the Lord God to a dark world for the earth's 3.5 years of tribulation (11:3).

Q2. How does the Lord receive and regard the prayers of His people Israel as they worship in the Temple? (Rev. 8:3-4)

**2. *The prayers of Israel's holy saints now rise before the throne of God as a pleasing aroma.*** Now clothed in the righteousness of Jesus Mashiach, the Branch of David (Jer. 23:6), the *holy people of Israel* now offer their fully devoted prayers to the Lord God. After generations of offering up the stench of a Jewish self-righteousness, now their prayers are sweet and fully acceptable to the Lord God. For, they are offered from a “golden censer”—a pure vessel depicting the faith of the people as they trust only in the redemption of their Lord, Jesus Mashiach!

Q3. How does the Lord God answer the prayers of His people?  
(Rev. 8:5)

**3. *the holy prayers combine with the fire of God to pour out on earth God's judgment!*** As the world-in-tribulation falls under Satan's dark grip and its people perish without hope, Israel offers its holy prayers to the Lord God for His salvation and freeing judgments to shake the earth! For, its two *witnesses* need the power of God to confirm the word of their testimony. So, the Lord's angels add the *fire from God's altar* to the censer of the saints' prayers and throws this judgment to the earth. God's trumpets of judgment will now accompany the preaching of His Word!

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.**

**Holy Prayers of the Saints:** the Kingdom's comes with salvation. Finally, the dream of King David is finally fulfilled in glorious perfection, as the Temple of the Lord is filled with the saints, clothed in the perfect righteousness of the Lord Mashiach (Jer. 23:6) and fully alive by the indwelling Spirit of God (Ezek. 37:14). Redeemed by their *kinsman-redeemer* and covered by the blood of His New Covenant, these worshippers now lift up holy hands and call on the Lord God of Israel to bring His salvation to the ends of the earth! So, the Lamb of God unseals the final Kingdom step and lavishes before the throne the fragrance of these holy prayers. And, the Lord God silences all of heaven that He might savor the fragrant aroma of these prayers (Rev. 8:1). Satisfied, He assembles His seven angels to carry out His will, as He responds to the prayers of Israel. As the prayers of the saints rise as incense before God, they now suffuse with the fire of His holy judgment and wrath, crackling with the thunderous, flashing power to shake the earth (5), as all heaven awaits the outpouring of His judgment.

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>5</sup>: Silence in Heaven- censer of incense.** All heaven quiets in reverential silence as the Lord God savors the prayers of all his saints, offered to Him from His holy Temple (Rev. 11:2), which begins Israel's 3.5 year-campaign to bring the salvation of Jesus Mashiach to the nations.

**Added Notes: Censer filled with Fire: F:** When the censer filled with the prayers of God's holy saints is offered to the Lord God, He answers these by filling those prayers with the holy fire of His judgments, pouring these out upon the earth.

---

## Chapter 6: HEAVENLY JUDGMENT AFFIRMS ISRAEL'S WITNESS: Satan and hosts thrown down *Revelation 8:6-12; 11:1-13*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then **Write** *Insights to Share* with others.

**a. Preview Revelation 8:6-12; 11:1-13**

**T: F.** Having unsealed the Kingdom's future which starts with the spiritual rebirth of Israel, the Lamb now releases Israel to bring the Kingdom's salvation to the ends of the earth to bring down this world's dark kingdom. So, read Revelation 8:6-12 and 11:1-13 to see how the trumpeting judgments of God's Kingdom accompany Israel's witness, as Satan's kingdom is judged in heaven as its ruin is seen on earth.

First, know that *Mashiach's servants and Israel's two witnesses proclaim Kingdom as trumpets announce Satan's defeat on earth* (Rev. 8:6-9). For, the third angel trumpets *Satan's great star being thrown down to earth to poison the waters* (Rev. 8:10-11). Finally, the **Lord's judgment against Satan's hosts is revealed in the heavens as a third of the stars are struck** (Rev. 8:12).

**b. Prayerfully Read Revelation 8:6-12; 11:1-13 and Write your insights to share**

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. How do the trumpet judgments of the Lord God result in heavenly fallout?

Q2: What message does God send by throwing down the dark powers which had been rooted in the heavenly places?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples.** *Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1 How do the Lord's trumpeting judgments begin?  
(Rev. 8:6-9)

**1. Mashiach's servants and Israel's two witnesses proclaim Kingdom:** as trumpets announce Satan's defeat on earth. Before the day of the Lord, war is waged in heaven, and Satan's entrenched dark powers are thrown down to earth. So, the angel's first trumpet announces Satan's downfall, as the carnage of his defeat rain upon the earth as hail, fire, and blood (7). And, like a "great mountain" burning in defeat, Satan's fallen hosts are cast down as well (8). And, their fall poisons the earth.

Q2. What happens to Satan following his heavenly defeat? (Rev. 8:10-11)

**2. Satan's great star being thrown down to earth to poison the waters.** Not only are the dark angelic hosts of Satan thrown to earth, a third of the angelic powers, but the great dragon himself is thrown down as a "torch" burning (7) as it falls. From this point, we see Satan's activity constrained to earth and playing out in the events surrounding his Antichrist. So, the rule of Antichrist should not be seen as Satan's victory but as his last stand, the *last bastion of his power* until he is overrun completely by the Lamb and His armies.

Q3. Why are a third of the stars darkened? (Rev. 8:12)

**3. Lord's judgment against Satan's hosts is revealed in the heavens as a third of the stars are struck.** In the upcoming vision, Satan is portrayed as the great red dragon whose tail swept a third of the stars from the heavens and casts them to earth (Rev. 12:4). This depicts the extent of Satan's dark rebellion, which enticed a third of heaven's angelic hosts to join in his rebellion. Thus, following the heavenly battle, a third of heaven's angels were judged and thrown to earth, into the Abyss for punishment.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**Kingdom Warfare: Dark Powers Judged.** When the Lamb fully unseals the Kingdom to free Israel from its captivity to unbelief, He at once also judges the dark powers enslaving them to unbelief. As the Lord struck Pharaoh to win the release of His people, so the Lord God strikes the very powers in the heavenlies so that “the great dragon was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him” (Rev. 12:9).

So, as Israel begins its campaign to bring the Kingdom's salvation to the nations of the earth, seven angels trumpet God's judgments to affirm its witness (Rev. 8:6). Israel proclaims the victory over the Lord Jesus Mashiach over this world's dark power, and the first trumpet showers the earth with the bloody, burning debris of these fallen powers (7). Now, humanity sees the true horror and destruction which these dark forces bring. With the second trumpet, Satan's demonic minions fall as a “great mountain” ablaze with God's judgment (8). And, with the third trumpet, Satan himself falls to earth like a “great star” tumbling like a torch in his *poisonous defeat* (10). Finally, the carnage of the heavenly battle is revealed by the last trumpet, as a “third of the stars” are struck from the skies (12).

Thus, as Moses testified to a hardened Pharaoh and Egypt of its wickedness, judging the Egyptian gods of Sun and river, so the Israelites testify of Jesus Mashiach and His victorious Kingdom, judging this world's powers in the heavenly places.

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>6</sup>: Great Star fallen from heaven.** Satan is the “great star” fallen from heaven following the war in heaven (Rev. 12:9). Having lost his place in heaven, Satan and his demonic followers are thrown to earth, where God’s people defeat Him by the Lamb’s “blood” and the “word of their testimony” (11).

**Added Notes: A third of stars struck.** Mysteriously, Satan’s support encompasses entire star systems, over which His fallen angels rule. When these fallen angels are defeated in heavenly battle, their seats of power are also obliterated, resulting in a third of the stars snuffed out as their demonic hosts are cast into earthly imprisonment.

---

## Chapter 7: SATANIC EVIL UNCOVERED: Woeful affliction

### **Revelation 8:13-9**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

#### **a. Preview Revelation 8:13-9**

**Satanic evil uncovered:** Woeful affliction. Up to now, Satan has disguised his evil in pleasant forms, but the judgments of God trumpeted by Israel's witness uncover the decaying and painful truth that sin kills. So, read Revelation 8:13-9 to see how Israel witnesses to the woeful reality of satanic darkness.

Realize that the ***final three woes reveal the Satanic evil seeking human destruction, starting with hurtful demonic afflictions.*** Demons are malevolent creatures hell-bent on torturing humanity (Rev. 8:13-9:12). Then, do humanity realizes that these demonic forces are not benign guides seeking the progress of mankind. Rather, these ***demonic spirits provoke mass slaughter of earth's population*** (Rev. 8:13-18). Despite Israel's testimony and the Lord's judgments,

***Humanity sees the true evil of Satan's demonic power, but still refuses to repent to turn to God,*** willingly sharing in Satan's rebellion against the true God and His Lamb (Rev. 8:19-21).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Revelation 8:13-9** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.**

Q1. What is revealed to humanity about the true nature of Satan’s dark power?

Q2. Why do people suffer from Satan’s dark rule yet still refuse to repent?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. What do the final three trumpets reveal of Satan and his dark power? (Rev. 8:13-9:12)

**1. Final three woes reveal the Satanic evil seeking human destruction, starting with hurtful demonic afflictions.** Satan has always tempted man with the alluring promise of sin and darkness. However, as the final three angels begin to trumpet God's judgments, the horrific nature and its painful woe is finally revealed (8:13). So, the fifth trumpet unleashes Satan's malevolent demons on the earth to torture its inhabitants (9:5).

Q2. What effect do the dark angels have on humanity? (Rev. 9:1-18)

**2. demonic spirits provoke mass slaughter of earth's population.** Throughout humanity's history, Satan's demons have inflamed the *weak flesh* of humans with dark passions. Here, bound at the epicenter of humanity's fall into sin (9:14), four of these most blood-thirsty angels are released to drum humanity into a frenzy of bloodshed, so that a third of humanity is killed.

Q3. How does humanity respond to this revealing of the dark nature of Satan and his demons? (Rev. 8:19-21)

**3. *Humanity sees the true evil of Satan's demonic power but refuses to repent:*** sharing in Satan's rebellion and judgment. Even when humanity sees the woeful reality of Satan's evil, people still refuse to repent and turn to the true and living God (20). They continued to lift up their worship to idols of their own making, honoring themselves and their works and practicing acts of sinful rebellion. In this way, they chose to share in Satan's rebellion and certain judgment.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**Underlying Evil of world judged:** Trumpets of witness. With the unveiling of the reality of the Lord God in the face of His Mashiach, Jesus, and the fiery defeat of the devil, falling to earth in judgment, all humanity has no excuse but must choose their god of worship and his kingdom: darkness or light. So, as the saints worship the Lord God in His Temple in Zion, the two witnesses proclaim God's judgment upon the world, and the 144,000 go into all the earth with the saving gospel of Jesus Mashiach, the Lamb unmasks Satan's malignant, dark evil.

Fallen to earth, Satan releases his *demonic hosts* like "locusts" on the earth to torture its people (Rev. 9:2-3). Rather than the bringer of good and enlightenment, Satan and his demons bring pain and torment (5). And, the *myth* that these dark spirits are benign and seek human advancement is shattered as Satan's dark power stirs up humanity into a murderous rampage, as a "third of mankind" is killed in this demonic frenzy (18).

With over a third of earth's people suffering and dying by Satan's malevolent evil, mankind still does not repent of their "demon worship," idolatry, and sins (20). So, Israel becomes the solitary beacon of light as darkness envelopes the earth.

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>7</sup>: Locusts and horses:** Demonic afflictions. When the disguise of beauty and light is stripped away and Satan's demonic hosts are revealed to humanity, they are ugly and foreign creatures, like a swarm of dirty locusts who bring pain and suffering to humanity. Taking the appearance of horses, they move in military ranks.

**Added Notes: Unrepentant Mankind: Works and Worship:** The true reason behind humanity's obfuscating religion and the myriad of worship choices is revealed as simply an ugly, stubborn idolatry. Even when the dual reality of Satan's dark evil and God's life-giving light is revealed, the people of earth still choose the blatant *worship of demons*, the whoring idolatry of material wealth, and the debased life of the flesh to indulge in sinful immorality, thefts, and magic.

---

## Chapter 8: ISRAEL'S TWO WITNESSES STOPPED:

Antichrist triumphs

### **Revelation 10:1-11:14**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself  
then *Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### a. **Preview Revelation 10:1-11:14**

**Israel's two witnesses stopped:** Antichrist triumphs. For three and a half years, Israel has revealed the horrors of Satan's darkness and death and called people to turn to Jesus Mashiach for salvation, and its witnesses has brought the Gospel to the whole world (Matt. 24:14). So, read Revelation 10:1-11:14 to see how Israel concludes its 3.5 year season of witness to be replaced humanity's 3.5 years of woeful rule of the Antichrist.

First, know that the *Seven thunders testify to all humanity as John is prepared to prophecy to nations following Israel's testimony* (Rev. 10). Then, see that *humanity is afflicted with the second satanic woe, the Antichrist who overthrows Israel's two witnesses* and begins his world-wide rule for 3.5 years (Rev. 11:1-11). But, know the One who has the final power over life and death, as the *Lord God resurrects and retrieves His two witnesses as humanity is warned of earth's woeful season* (Rev. 11:12-14)

*b. Prayerfully **Revelation 10:1-11:14** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. How does the Lord God warn earth's people as Israel's witness comes to an end?

Q2. Why does the Lord God raise up His two witnesses after they have been slain by the Antichrist?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. How? (Rev. 10)

**1. Seven thunders testify to all humanity as John is prepared to prophecy to nations following Israel's testimony.** After Israel completes its testimony to the nations and the people of the earth refuse to repent and worship the true God, the “seven thunders” (10:3-4) proclaimed their message to the world at the command of God’s “mighty angel” (1). Since the nations have rejected the Lord God’s kingdom, they will suffer under the rule of the Antichrist and Satan’s direct oppression.

Q2. How is humanity afflicted with yet another woe from Satan? (Rev. 11:1-11)

**2. humanity is afflicted with the second satanic woe, the Antichrist who overthrows Israel's two witnesses.** Following the demonic rampage over the earth, Satan’s chosen ruler, his “Antichrist,” completes his campaign of world-wide conquests and attacks Jerusalem and its Temple. With the power of Satan behind him, he kills God’s two witnesses in the Temple (11:7) to complete his conquest of God’s people.

Q3. Who has the true victory in the struggle of God versus Satan? (Rev. 11:12-14)

**3. Lord God resurrects and retrieves His two witnesses as humanity is warned of earth's woeful season.** When the Antichrist finally defeats God's two witnesses, he leaves their bodies exposed for three days as a picture of his victory. And, the whole world celebrates his triumph. However, God demonstrates His true power over life and death by raising His servants and bringing them to heaven (11:12).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**The Beginning of Great Tribulation:** Antichrist stops Israel's witness. After generations of stubborn desolation of stubborn waywardness, Israel now proves its total devotion and fervent service to the Lord God and Jesus their Mashiach by bringing salvation to the whole earth! However, as the people of earth persist in their rebellious idolatry, God gives them over to a season of great woe, as Satan and his Antichrist seize world-wide rule for themselves! As the 144,000 witnesses are all martyred, the Lamb sends *the seven thunders*, angelic messengers to proclaim to all the earth's peoples the coming darkness as Antichrist begins to rule (Rev. 10:3). In Jerusalem, the Antichrist finally overcomes the Lord's two witnesses, killing them and silencing their 3.5 years of witness against the world and its rebellious darkness (Rev 11:7), causing the earth and its people to rejoice. But their celebration is short-lived. The Lord God proves that He alone has the power over life and death, raising up His two witnesses and taking them up to heaven (12). With Israel's witness now stopped, the world awaits a time of total darkness.

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>8</sup>: Temple and Two Witnesses.** When Israel is finally redeemed in its Firstborn Heir, Jesus Mashiach, its holy people can now offer to God pleasing sacrifices on His altar. With the nation offering prayers to the Lord God, He raises up two witnesses, “olive trees” who stand before His presence to testify and judge the whole world for 3.5 years, bringing multitudes from the nations into the Kingdom of God!

**Added Notes: Witnesses Slain/ Raised to Life:** At the end of their designated 3.5 years of testimony, the Antichrist rises up and kills the Lord’s two witnesses, defiling the temple and erecting His own abominable image. However, the Lord God proves that He alone has the power of life, so He resurrects these two witnesses and takes them to heaven.

---

## Chapter 9: LORD and MASHIACH RETAKE KINGDOM OF WORLD: Last Trumpet *Revelation 11:15-19*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

**a. Preview Revelation 11:15-19**

**Lord and Mashiach retake kingdom of world:** Last Trumpet.

The seven trumpets were the judgments of the Lord God released upon the earth to verify the witness of Israel, bring salvation to the whole earth. Now that Satan has been thrown to earth and his Antichrist has defeated Israel, read Revelation 11:15-19 to see how his final rebellion now seals his doom and begins the rule of Jesus Mashiach upon the earth!

First, read of how the ***final trumpet reasserts Lord's rightful rule over world as Satan openly attacks Israel and Lord's saints.*** (Rev. 11:15-16). Then, see the ***twenty-four elders thank Lord God for taking His great power to rule over the nations and reward His servants*** (Rev. 11:17-18). Be reminded that through this coming time of great tribulation, the Lord is still merciful, so see that the ***Temple of God reveals ark of covenant as God's judgments begin*** (Rev. 11:19).

**b. Prayerfully Read Revelation 11:15-19 and Write your insights to share**

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why does God choose to rule with His great power?

Q2. How does the Lord God begin to rule over His enemies?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples.** *Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1. What does the seventh trumpet signal? (Rev. 11:15-16)

**1. final trumpet reasserts Lord's rightful rule over world as Satan openly attacks Israel and Lord's saints.** Strangely, just as Satan asserts his unopposed power over the earth by overcoming God's saints in Jerusalem and defiling his Temple, the seventh trumpet is blown in heaven to claim the earth for the Lord Jesus Mashiach and His Kingdom! For, when Satan attacks the rightful God's saints, the rightful heirs of Zion, He wages open warfare against the Lord, who now will mobilize heaven's armies to wage righteous war to reclaim what is their inheritance!

Q2. Who is given the honor of praising God for His victory? (Rev. 11:17-18)

***2. twenty-four elders thank Lord God for taking His great power to rule over the nations and reward His servants.*** When the seventh angel blows his trumpet, signalling the snatching of the Kingdom from Satan to the power of the Lamb, the saints have the honor of proclaiming that the “kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ” (11:15). The saints proclaim this, because they now will share in Mashiach’s inheritance of heaven and earth! To confirm their words, the congregation’s *twenty-four elders* praise their Almighty God for taking His great power to begin His reign! (17).

Q3. What does the Lord God reveal about His heart and character in this time of great judgment? (Rev.11:19)

**3. Temple of God reveals ark of covenant as God's judgments begin.** As the entirety of heaven prepares for God Almighty's great display of His power to take control of the earth, the Temple is opened to reveal what is at the very center of God's heart. In the Temple, the *ark of the covenant* is revealed, indicating the Lord's abiding *steadfast love* for His people and to fulfill all the promises which He has made to his saints through their generations. For, the Lord acts on behalf of his steadfast love for his people!

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**The Final Trumpet:** Claiming the Earth for the Kingdom of God and His Mashiach. The earth has been in open rebellion against God since the days of Adam, when humanity's heirs *died spiritually*, forfeiting their rightful rule of the earth to the deceitful serpent. Now that Jesus Mashiach's people of Israel have been reborn and their claim to the land secured by the *redeeming blood of the Lamb*, Satan's attack on *ertez Israel* and *Zion* seals his utter doom. Now, the Lord Jesus Mashiach has the right to reclaim what belonged to humanity all along by waging *righteous war* with all the power of the heavenly hosts at His command!

So, the seventh trumpet sounds (Rev. 11:15), and the voices of heaven's mighty hosts declare, "The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and he shall reign forever and ever"! To affirm the declaration of the Lord's hosts, the twenty-four elders fall on their faces and worship God, admitting that it is only the Lord God's will and purpose which will now be fully accomplished! In response, the Lord himself opens the temple to reveal that His covenantal mercy and love are at the heart of this coming Kingdom!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>9</sup>: Kingdom of World retaken as Kingdom of Lord God.** In the beginning, the Lord God promised that Mashiach, the Seed of Woman, would crush the serpent's head, recovering for humanity the world lost to the Serpent's dark corruption. That day has now come!

**Added Notes: Time of Judgment and Reward:** With the coming of the Kingdom of God also comes the renewal of the entire creation. So, the twenty-four elders speak for God's people as they thank God for the coming renewal:

- The revealing of God's glorious power on this earth through Mashiach's Kingdom rule!
  - The falling of God's wrath upon the raging nations to humble them;
  - The time of judgment has come so that all the dead are judged;
  - The rewarding of the prophets, saints, and God-fearers with the blessings of God's Kingdom;
  - The destruction of those who have destroyed God's creation in His earth.
-

## Chapter 10: ISRAEL FLEES UNTIL SERPENT'S DEFEAT *Revelation 12*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

### *a. Preview Revelation 12*

**Israel flees until Serpent's defeat.** As the world prepares to enter the time of humanity's greatest tribulation, the Lord God gives a picture of the great struggle transpiring in the high place of spiritual reality. So, read Revelation 12 to understand the great struggle between the great red dragon, Satan, and the woman, Israel, whose saints will one day rule the earth in the eternal Kingdom of Jesus Mashiach and whose spiritual descendants now fill the earth as it plunges into the dark rule of the Antichrist.

So, first see that the ***great red dragon is thrown down as it desperately grasps for earthly power, persecuting Israel for 3.5 years*** (Rev. 12:1-6). Satan knows that his rule is to be supplanted by Israel's firstborn Son, Jesus Mashiach and His people, so He seeks to destroy God's people. Then, see that the ***Devil is banished to earth after his defeat by angelic hosts and the testimony of the saints, bringing woe to the earth for a short time*** (Rev. 12:7-12). Finally, see that the ***Devil is banished to earth after his defeat by angelic hosts and the testimony of the saints, bringing woe to the earth for a short time.*** (Rev. 12:13-17).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Revelation 12** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. How does the dragon rule on the earth for 3.5 years?

Q2. How do the servants of Jesus defeat the Dragon?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. What will Satan do, having been thrown down to earth?  
(Rev. 12:1-6)

**1. Great red dragon is thrown down as it desperately grasps for earthly power, persecuting Israel for 3.5 years.** When the dragon first usurped humanity's place as heirs of the world, the Lord God set the Serpent and the Woman at war. At the end of the age, the woman represents Israel, whose reborn sons will now rule in Zion through their Firstborn, Jesus Mashiach. So, the "great red dragon" seeks the woman's destruction, but the nation is *hidden in the wilderness* for the 3.5-year reign of the Antichrist (12:6).

Q2. How does the Devil come to earth? (Rev. 12:7-12)

**2. Devil is banished to earth after his defeat by angelic hosts and the testimony of the saints, bringing woe to the earth for a short time.** Satan begins his rule over earth not in power but defeat, having been thrown to earth in bloody defeat (12:9). With His defeat, the victory of the Lord God is complete, for the enemy has been defeated in heaven and on earth, through the *testimony of the saints and the redemptive blood of the Lamb, which overturns the power of death* (12:11).

Q3. On what does the Devil focus in his waning time of power? (Rev. 12:13-17)

**3. Devil is banished to earth after his defeat by angelic hosts and the testimony of the saints, bringing woe to the earth for a short time.** The Devil fails to destroy the woman, so he now turns to wage war against the “offspring” of the woman, the many spiritual children born as Israel’s witnesses have brought the gospel of the Lamb’s salvation to all the earth. Thus begins a time of world-wide slaughter and persecution of the saints!

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.**

**The Dragon and the Woman: Eternal struggle for Kingdom Rule.**

In the great vision of God, Israel is depicted as a “woman” clothed with the sun, with the moon at her feet. Clothed in the glory of God, Israel is meant to be glorified with the rule of heaven and earth, crowned with the twelve tribes to rule over the earth in the Kingdom of Jesus Mashiach (Rev. 12:1). We have already seen in Revelation the birth pains which produce the holy saints, sent out into all the earth and now martyred and taken into the heavenly places (5).

Now, as the world enters the darkest night of the rule of Antichrist, Israel will be hidden and “nourished” in the wilderness for the 3.5 years of his wicked tyranny.

Also, at the brink of this dark reign, the Devil also finds himself thrown to earth, having been dislodged from his *heavenly authority* (7-8) as the “salvation” of God spreads through the earth as His Kingdom is established on earth (10). For, as the Kingdom fills with subjects born into its eternal dominion by the “testimony” of his servants (11), Satan’s ranks dwindle.

So, Satan persecutes the woman and her holy offspring, pursuing a bloody persecution as his time on earth runs out (17).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>10</sup>: The Woman and Dragon.** The Lord God destined that the woman and her Seed would ever war against the Serpent and his offspring. So, in the end, the Seed of the woman, Jesus Mashiach, crushes the Serpent's head by His blood and the woman's multitude of saints overcome him as their testimony of the Lamb's salvation saves souls from his enslavement into the Kingdom's freedom!

**Added Notes: They have conquered the accuser:** The saints, the holy ones of God, redeemed and sanctified by the blood of the Lamb, conquer the accuser by His justifying "blood" and their testimony that the Lamb has ransomed them and given them new life in the Kingdom (12:11). In this way, the devil and his power are neutralized in the earth!

---

**Prayer Requests:**

| Prayer Request/ Date | Answered Prayer/ Thanks |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |

**Journaling:**

| What is God teaching you? | How are you growing? |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |

**Sermon Notes:**

| Sermon Notes/ Date | Applying it to my life |
|--------------------|------------------------|
|                    |                        |
|                    |                        |
|                    |                        |

**Notes:**

---

## **SERIES 3: FOLLOWING JESUS**

### **BOOK 7:**

#### ***Prophets***

---

#### **Book 6: *Neviim***

##### **Introduction: *The historical necessity for Mashiach***

The history of the people of Israel cannot be told apart from the redemptive work of the Lord God, for from the very beginning, Abraham would have remained barren without the Lord God's promise that His Seed, Mashiach, would be multiplied as the stars of the heavens to become a blessing to all the earth's nations (Gen. 22:). Yet, the history of Israel shows a people intent on claiming a life and inheritance of their own making, apart from the Lord's promised redemption through His appointed Seed, Mashiach. So, the *Neviim* (prophets) recount Israel's efforts to *establish their own self-made righteousness* and *to secure an inheritance* yet also their powerlessness in the face of enemies too powerful for them—their own *fallen flesh, their waywardness, and their rebellious self-righteousness* led to the Lord's judgment on their unbelief.

So, while God through Joshua invites Israel to enter His covenant by resting in faith, the people of Israel persisted in following their own ways, starting in the days of the judges (Judges), throughout the monarch as the people lapsed into rebellious unbelief (Isaiah) and suffered exile (Jeremiah). Through it all, the Lord God promised Mashiach as the only Kinsman-Redeemer for Israel (Isaiah) to be raised up as David's restorative Seed (Jeremiah) to one day be recognized as Israel's redeeming Son (Zechariah).

### STEPS of a *Devoted Disciple*:

Your *Devotion* matters to the Lord. For, there is only one Lord and God, and He deserves creation's highest honor and praise. So, you were made to give yourself to the Lord God in loving devotion of heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). In this same devotion to the Lord, Jesus Christ calls you to follow Him as His disciple. These short devotionals guide you in the Word to cultivate a heart devotion to the Lord as His disciple.

- First, **discover** what His life-giving Word has to say to you personally, being careful to write down your insights to share with others.
- Then, **discuss** His Word with those closest to you: your family, your friends, and in your home fellowship group (your spiritual family).
- Next, **dialogue** to compare views on key passages with a partner—either another disciple, or an older mentor or younger mentee.
- Finally, **develop** key skills as you abide in the Word by applying it to your life as you read the devotional, notes, and footnotes.

#### **START HERE:** *Humble Yourself in Prayer:*

*Devote yourself to the Lord to hear and do His Will for you.*

☐ *Do I want to humble myself under the Lordship of God by faith?*

☐ *Or, will I live as my own Lord, relying on my own understanding?*

#### **PRAYER OF DEVOTION**

Lord God, I devote my life to you today. I offer you my soul to live humbly under your Lordship; my mind to seek your will and Spirit; my heart to love you and others; and, my strength to obey your Word and Will!  
Amen.

## Chapter 1: COVENANT CALLS FOR FAITH: Fear the Lord not Fleshly Service

### ***Joshua 24:14-28***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### **a. Preview Joshua 24:14-28**

**Covenant calls for faith:** Fear the Lord not fleshly service. When the Lord God calls the people of Israel into covenant with himself, He calls them to follow the example of their father Abraham, who “believed God” and was accounted as “righteous” before Him (Gen. 15:6), for God must be the only Lord in a covenantal relationship with His people and they must rely on Him and not themselves. So, read Joshua 24:14-28 to see that Joshua calls for the people to enter the covenant with the Lord by faith, to which the people agree. First, see that Joshua calls the people to ***live by faith in the Lord God, fearing and serving Him in faithfulness.*** (Josh. 24:14-15). For, trusting in any other power, including their own Self-works, is an idolatry which keeps them from a covenantal relationship with God. Then, Joshua warns people that they must incline their hearts to God as their Lord, ***for in their flesh they are unholy and unable to serve the Lord.*** (Josh. 24:16-24). Finally see that ***Joshua binds the people in a covenant with the Lord God to serve Him as His people*** according to His Laws (Josh. 24:25-28).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Joshua 24:14-28** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. What attitudes are needed for the people to live with the Lord by Faith and faithful service?

Q2. What will prevent the people from serving the Lord God?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. How does Joshua call Israel to live with the Lord? (Josh. 24:14-15)

**1. Live by faith in the Lord God, fearing and serving Him in faithfulness.** Joshua calls Israel to live by faith in the Lord God rather than a Self-reliant rebellion. First, living by *faith* is to *fear the Lord*, humbling your heart to exalt Him to the highest place of salvation and redemption. Fearing the Lord abandons self-regard to regard God alone as one's saving Lord. Second, faith involves *serving* the Lord, surrendering to His way as one who has abandoned self-pleasing to please the Lord and to do His will. Finally, faith is directed to the Lord, abandoning self-rule to accept His care and Lordship.

Q2. What will prevent the Israelites from serving the Lord? (Josh. 24:16-24)

***2. for in their flesh they are unholy and unable to serve the Lord.***

Joshua realizes that Israel will turn from *serving the Lord by faith*, because their fleshly weakness will turn them away. So, He exhorts them to keep following the Lord by faith to resist the fleshly urge to turn from the Lord. For, the flesh is self-confident in its own ability and willfulness, claiming “we will” (21). The flesh also inclines to “sin” because it is quick to rely on other powers, whether self-rule or idols (19). Finally, the flesh easily goes astray in “heart,” so Joshua encourages a faith that “inclines your heart to the Lord” (23) by humbly relying on the Lord in surrendered service.

Q3. How does Joshua bind together the people and God in a shared relationship? (Josh. 24:25-28)

**3. Joshua binds the people in a covenant with the Lord God to serve Him as His people.** The covenant binding the Lord God with His people brings together unlikely and seemingly incompatible parties. On the one hand, God is holy in His perfect righteousness. On the other, His people are of weak flesh and *deadened in their sins* to naturally choose their own way over God's. However, they are willing to be the people of God, so the Lord God remains steadfastly loving to them, promising them a Salvation by their own Kinsman-Redeemer, Mashiach, who would be *raised up* as the Branch of David to make His people perfectly "righteous" in Himself (Jer. 23:5-6).

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**Walking by Faith in the Lord God and His Mashiach:** Waiting for Redemption. When Joshua records the words of the people of Israel and the words of God in a binding covenant contained in the “Book of the Law of God” (Josh. 24:26), he brings these two parties together in an impossible relationship with the only hope that one day Mashiach, who is both the Son of Israel and also the Son of God would one day be raised up to reconcile both sides in peace through an everlasting redemption! (Dan. 9:24).

For their part, the people of Israel were called to walk by faith with the Lord their God (24:14). This would be the standard first set by their father Abraham, who “believed in God and was accounted as righteous” (Gen. 15:6). So, Joshua called Israel to take the steps necessary to walk by faith—first, a *fear of the Lord* (14) which abandons their self-reliance to regard the Lord alone as their Redeemer; then, a pledge to *serve the Lord* by abandoning their unholy trust in their own *self-works and wisdom* or the powers of the world to surrender to the Lord and His way of redemption.

Israel would often fall away from this path of faith, as Joshua predicted would happen by relying on their *unbelieving flesh* and *self-righteousness* (19). But it would be Israel's faith, in the last days, prompted by God's “spirit of grace and pleas for mercy” which would turn their faces upwards to look upon the saving face of their Redeemer, Jesus Mashiach and be welcomed home (Zach. 12:10).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>1</sup>: Faith: To fear the Lord and serve the Lord:** Faith has key aspects which prepare the supplicant to receive the Lord God's redemption. Without faith, there is no need for redemption, for the faithless one relies only on themselves. So, faith begins with the "fear of the Lord" (24:14) to humble oneself to honor and trust the Lord alone; Then, it "serves the Lord" in surrender to His way and Lordship.

**Added Notes: Fleshly Inability:** Unholy and unable to serve: When Joshua tells the people that they are "not able to serve the Lord, for He is a holy God" (24:19), he knows that they are made of the same *spiritually dead flesh* which allowed Eve to freely sin (Gen. 3: ); which *recoiled from God's presence in the garden* ( ) and then again at Mount Horeb ( ); and which was corrupted by sin and led to the world's destruction by flood (Gen. ). Such a hopeless fleshly condition can only be redeemed by the saving work of Mashiach.

---

## Chapter 2: SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS leads to LAWLESSNESS: Fleshly Rules and Sin *Judges 21*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself  
then *Write Insights* to Share with others.

### *a. Preview Judges 21*

**Self-righteousness leads to lawlessness:** Fleshly rules and sin.

After the people of Israel inhabit the land and enter the period of the judges, the people were well aware of the Law's promise but are prevented from abiding by the Law due to their own fleshly words and actions. So, read Joshua 21 to see Israel's tendency which repeats over its history to *rely on their own fleshly words and works* to fulfill the Law, seeking to establish their own self-righteousness based on their own oaths, rules, and customs, which are *lawless apart from faith*.

First, notice that the people of Israel *seek to fulfill the Law's promise for Israel but trapped by their fleshly words and oaths* (Judges 21:1-7), for they do not seek the Lord and so understand the Law's emphasis on faith, mercy, and compassion. Then, see that the Israelites *devise their own commands and rules in the Lord's name to justify lawless sinning and slaughter against one another* (Jud. 21:8-12), a tendency which will persist throughout Israel's history, from Judges to Monarchy to Exile. Finally, learn that *without faith in either the Lord or His appointed King, the people lived as self-righteous in their own eyes* (Jud. 21:13-25).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Judges 21** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. How did the people invoke the Lord's name to establish their own fleshly rules and commands?

Q2. How did the people live as *self-righteous* in their own eyes but unbelieving before the Lord?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. How do the fleshly words of the people undermine the promises of the Law? (Judges 21:1-7)

**1. seek to fulfill the Law's promise for Israel but trapped by their fleshly words and oaths.** In the Law, Jacob blesses all his sons as the twelve tribes, giving them an enduring future before the Lord (Gen. 49:28). However, the men of Israel foolishly vow to withhold their daughters from Benjamin (21:1), thus jeopardizing Benjamin's future as a tribe.

Q2. How do the Israelites seek to rectify their mistakes but fall to rebellious idolatry? (Jud. 21:8-12)

**2. devise their own commands and rules in the Lord's name to justify lawless sinning and slaughter against one another.** The people of Israel judge and decide to punish the camp of Jaesh-gilead for their non-participation. In doing so, they put themselves in the place of God, deciding to “devote to destruction” (21:11) the town and all its inhabitants. To devote Jabesh-gilead to destruction is to act as the “holy” God, but God alone is holy. So, we see how Israel's self-determined, self-righteousness leads to actual idolatrous rebellion, putting themselves in the place of God.

Q3. How is Israel's faith affected by not having a God-appointed King? (Jud. 21:13-25)

**3. without faith in either the Lord or His appointed King, the people lived as *self-righteous lawlessness*.** Because there was “no king in Israel” the people all lived lawlessly, with each person doing “what was right in his own eyes” (21:25). In trying to fulfill the Law’s mandate for an “inheritance” (17), the elders of Israel resort to breaking the Law—stealing the “daughters of Shiloh” (22). Thus, we see the Lord’s rationale of Headship. The Lord God anoints a “king” (eg. Saul, David, or even the Mashiach) who will lead the people *in the name of the Lord* and His authority. So, the people’s faith is directed to the Lord God in the Anointed King—to honor the Anointed is to honor the Lord God. To dishonor the Anointed is to sin against the Lord God. So, when Israel had no king, or when it rejected the Anointed sent to them, the people relied on their own Self-Rule and resorted to lawlessness, as we even see today.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**Israel's Need for the Anointed One.** In the days of the Judges, Israel had “no king” so each person “did what was right in his own eyes” (Jud. 21:25). That is, each person became his own authority and followed his own *Self-rule* and leading to a widespread lawlessness. For, when each Israelite relied on himself to do what is right, rather than faith in the Lord to act and His Law to know what is right, they were *susceptible to* the corruption of their innately idolatrous flesh.

This is why the people need the Lord's *anointed One*. In the fear of God in covenantal relationship, Israel agrees to surrender in *serving faith* to the Lord and His means of redeeming them, the *anointed king* He appoints for them. So, to trust God is to trust David, His anointed king. And, to trust in the *redemption of their flesh* which God promised through Mashiach (Dan. 9:24) who is both the “Son of God” (2 Sam. 7:14; Ps. 2:7) and the “Son of Man/ David” (2 Sam. 7:12; Ps. 8:4), the appointed Heir of the “heavens and the earth” (Gen. 2:4).

Without faith in the Lord's Mashiach, the people will set themselves up as Self-rulers, relying on their own words, commands, and self-righteous which leads to lawlessness, not Lawful faith. So, when Israel rejected Jesus as their God-appointed Mashiach, they have each followed the path of lawlessness, with each doing “what was right in his own eyes” (Jud. 21:25).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>2</sup>: Peace offerings before lawless murder.** Appointing the flesh in the place of *authority and rule* leads to a disturbing hypocrisy and lawless law-breaking. So, the Israelites were able to offer “peace offerings” as dictated by the Law before they massacred the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead (21:4, 11).

**Added Notes: Self-righteous:** Doing right in your own eyes: When our first parents seized the right to determine “good and evil” using their own *knowledge* (apart from God), they chose the way of self-determination and lawless self-righteousness. So, Eve devised three good reasons to sin against God (Gen. 3:6-7). So, when the Israelites wanted to *make things right* with Benjamin, relying on their own words and wisdom rather than God, their self-righteousness ended in murder and law-breaking. When Israel determined to be Self-righteous by rejecting God’s means of redemption, Jesus Mashiach, it has walked in lawless Self-righteousness to this day.

---

## Chapter 3: LORD GOD CHOOSES ANOINTED:

Redeems by Spirit not by Fleshly Power

### 1 Samuel 16

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then **Write** *Insights to Share with others.*

#### a. Preview 1 Samuel 16

**Lord God chooses Anointed One:** Redeems by Spirit not Flesh.

In rejecting Saul and choosing David as His Anointed King, God focuses on the unseen heart (accessed by the Spirit) and not appearances (actions of the flesh). So, read 1 Samuel 16 to see that the Lord God chooses David and His House to be the line of Redemption, from which Israel's Kinsman-Redeemer, the Mashiach, would be raised up as the Son of David and the Son of God (2 Sam. 7:12-16).

First, see that the ***Lord consecrates a house for His Anointed Line of redemption—the tribe of Judah through the house of Jesse*** (1 Sam. 16:1-5), for the promise of the Seed of Perez continues through Obed, then Jesse, then David (Ruth 4:18-22). Then, note that the ***Lord God chooses His anointed apart from the fleshly inclinations and will of man, for the Lord God sees the heart*** (1 Sam. 16:6-13), showing that His redemption comes not by outward fleshly strength but by a hidden work of the Spirit. Finally, learn that ***the Lord God's Spirit rests on His anointed one and is withdrawn from the one rejected.*** (1 Sam. 16:14-23)

*b. Prayerfully **Read 1 Samuel 16** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. Why does the Lord God choose David to be anointed as King over Saul?

Q2. Does the Lord's *anointing* depend on human decision or advantageous position?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. How does the Lord choose a house or His anointed line? (1 Sam. 16:1-5)

**1. Lord consecrates a house for His Anointed Line of redemption—the tribe of Judah through the house of Jesse.** The Lord God gave many indications that the line of Judah would be His line of redemption, from which His anointed kings and, eventually, His Mashiach would eventually arise. For, at key junctures, a *redeemer* was needed to “raise up seed” when death threatened to extinguish the line. When Judah’s line ended at *wicked* Er, Judah was the line’s redeemer to “raise up Seed” (Gen. 38:8) according to his duty (*yibbum*). When Elkanah’s line ended with the death of Mahlon, Boaz was the line’s redeemer to “raise up” (Ruth 4:10) a Seed (12) to be the house’s builder and *redeemer* (14-15). And, because David’s line would face extinction at Jeconiah (Jer. 22:6), God himself takes on the role of *redeemer* to “raise up Seed” coming from David’s own “body” (2 Sam. 7:12), which He did by the Holy Spirit in Jesus (Matt. 1:18).

Q2. How does the Lord God choose His anointed one?  
(1 Sam. 16:14-23)

**2. Lord God chooses His anointed apart from the fleshly inclinations and will of man, for the Lord God sees the heart.**

Only the Lord God selects the *anointed king*, and His people must acknowledge His choice by *faith*, because the Lord acts not according to the *fleshly understanding of man*. Instead, the Lord moves and acts by His Spirit, in the unseen realms of the heart which only He has access to. Thus, God's people must *accept* and *receive* the Lord God's *anointed one by faith*, knowing that the Lord's ways are spiritual, higher than any fleshly plans.

Q3. How does the Lord prove his anointing? (1 Sam. 16:14-23)

**3. the Lord God's Spirit rests on His anointed one and is withdrawn from the one rejected.** The Lord God not only *selects* His Mashiach by His Holy Spirit, but He reveals His power by His Spirit at work in His anointed one. So, David clearly was *anointed by the Spirit* because he was able to refresh and give Saul spiritual relief. For, the Spirit had clearly departed from Saul himself.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

**The Lord's Anointed: Furnished with His Spirit.** When the Lord promised an Heir to our human family, that Heir would represent all of us across our generations. So, the "Seed" of woman would succeed in *crushing the Serpent's head* for all of us in the family of man (Gen. 3:15). When the families of Noah would wander from and forget Elohim, one family—the *house of Shem*, would build a spiritual house to bring us all back to God's blessing (Gen. 9:) and so in Abraham's Seed, Mashiach, all the families of the earth would return to God's *blessing* (Gen. 22:19).

So, of all the families of the earth, the Lord would anoint a line (Abraham through Judah) and a house (David's) from which to raise up humanity's Heir, the Mashiach. For, not only would Mashiach, as the Son given to us all (Is. 9:6), represent all generations before God, but He would also be the Heir of God also, inheriting the name of Lord God from His Father that we might place our faith in God's Redemption through Him!

Thus, Israel *has the first place* to serve by faith the Mashiach whom the Lord God "raised up" for them to rule in the name of His fathers as "the Lord their God and David their king" (Jer. 30:9). For, when the Lord God *raised up Jesus* as the Seed of David by the Holy Spirit with material from David's own body, this Seed is both the "Son of God" (2 Sam. 7:14) and the "Son of David" (2 Sam. 7:12) by the duty of *yibbum* and the redeemer's right of *geullah*. So, Mashiach comes to earth to dwell in Zion as the "Lord of hosts" (Zech. 1:16) who was sent by "the Lord of hosts" (Zech. 2:10-11). For, Jesus Mashiach was "begotten" as the "Son of God" (Ps. 2:7) to be "anointed by the Spirit" to rule on David's throne as "Elohim" (Ps. 45:6-7) forever and ever, for He is the "Mighty God" and "Prince of Peace" (Is. 9:6).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>3</sup>: Lord looks on heart:** Spiritual Reality. The Lord's choice of His *anointed one* does not rely on outward flesh and human qualifications or status. Rather, the Lord considers the hidden reality of the heart, choosing David who was a man after God's own heart! (1 Sam.13:14).

**Added Notes: Spirit of the Lord rushed upon David:** The Lord's *anointed* is chosen by the Spirit of God's *indwelling*, as shown in the life of David (1 Sam. 16:13). For this reason, the Mashiach is marked by the *resting Holy Spirit* (Isa. 11:1-3) which empowers Him to do a spiritual work on the earth (Isa. 61:1-3).

---

## Chapter 4: LORD GOD TO RAISE UP MASHIACH as REDEEMER: Son of David and Son of God **2 Samuel 7**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

### a. Preview **2 Samuel 7**

**Lord God to raise up Mashiach as Redeemer:** Son of David and Son of God. Culminating the Lord's foretelling of a promised Seed, Mashiach, to redeem His people as the Seed of Woman (Gen. 3:15), Noah (Gen. 9:26-27), Abraham (Gen. 22:18), Isaac (Gen. 26:4), and Jacob (Gen. 28:14), now, the Lord God promises to *raise up* Seed for David from his own body long after his death, reviving his line which faces extinction at Israel's upcoming exile (Jer. 22:30). So, read 2 Samuel 7 to see the Lord's promise mission for Mashiach to create a safe place for His people by *being disciplined for their iniquity, to build a holy household, which establishes an eternal throne, to rule a lasting Kingdom.*

First, see that only Mashiach is the ***Redeemer needed to secure His people in their land and inheritance.*** (2 Sam. 7:1-11a). Then, see that Mashiach is the ***Redeemer needed to atone for sins to gather house, to establish the throne, to rule the Kingdom.*** (2 Sam. 7:11b-17). For, ***the Lord God blesses the House of David forever.*** (2 Sam. 7:18-29).

*b. Prayerfully Read 2 Samuel 7 and Write your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Why does Israel need the Lord God's anointed Redeemer to inherit the land? Not their fleshly works?

Q2. How does the Lord God raise up the Seed of David as the Redeemer of David's House? For what mission?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1 Why does Israel need the Davidic Redeemer to inherit God's blessings? (2 Sam. 7:1-11a)

**1. Redeemer needed to secure His people in their land and inheritance.** The Lord's heart is to "appoint" a place for His people Israel where they can be "planted" and dwell in peace in their land without men "afflicting" them (7:10). To secure this inheritance, the Lord raises up the Davidic Mashiach (12) to build a "house" (11; 13) which will establish a "throne" to rule over an eternal "kingdom" (13). Thus, only Mashiach has the power to bring peace to Israel by reigning over all its enemies (Is. 9:2-7).

Q2. How will the Davidic Mashiach build an eternal house if the people's sins lead to judgment? (2 Sam. 7:11b-17)

**2. Redeemer needed to atone for sins to gather house, to establish the throne, to rule the Kingdom.** As the Firstborn of David's House (even of all Adam's family through Noah), Mashiach has the right and responsibility to *save* the household from their sin debt to the *enslaving serpent* (Gen.3:15) as the family's Kinsman-Redeemer. So, the Son of David/ the Son of God is *disciplined for iniquity* (14), standing as guilty in the place of His people to "atone for iniquity" and to "bring an everlasting righteousness" to His household (Dan. (9:24).

Q3. How does the Lord God bless David's household? (2 Sam. 7:18-29)

**3. *the Lord God blesses the House of David forever.*** When the Lord God promises David in Mashiach to “make you a house” (2 Sam. 7:11) while also promising that Mashiach will “build a house for my name” (13), He is promising that David's house will be combined with God's house to form a household spanning “heaven and earth,” for Mashiach is the only Heir, with His “generations,” to inherit the “heavens and the earth” (Gen. 2:4). In this way, David's house is blessed forever in all their generations.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.**

**Needing Mashiach for Redemption: Heirs.** As the prophets reveal, Israel's ongoing folly is to presume that it has the power to secure God's inheritance by its own power, its own wisdom, words, and self-righteousness from Law-observance. However, God's continued judgements, exiles, and rebukes through prophets whose words of correction apply even to this present day, where Israel is still spiritually desolated apart from its Mashiach. Israel needs its Mashiach because Redemption comes only from the Lord God, for Israel's enemies are too great for them.

First, Israel's sin and fleshly rebellion is a much deeper enslavement than any type of *mitzvah* can overturn, for its *fleshly condition* makes its people subject to death and incompatible as a dwelling for God's Spirit (Gen. 6:3). For, their *sinful flesh is ruled by this world's dark serpent*, whom only humanity's Redeemer can crush (Gen. 3:15) by removing the very sin and death by which he rules through a spiritual atonement for sins (2 Sam. 7:14; Dan. 9:24; Jer. 23:5-6; Is. 53:5-6, 10).

Second, only the Mashiach pacifies the whole earth by establishing God's *holy mountain* in Zion as the foundation for an eternal throne and Kingdom, to give God's people rest from their enemies (2 Sam. 7:10).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>4</sup>: Raise up your Seed.** It is the *duty* and *right* of a Kinsman-Redeemer to “raise up Seed” for the deceased when his line is threatened. So, Judah, Boaz, and the Lord God himself all acted as the Kinsman-Redeemer to continue the line of Judah so that David’s line would be revived after Jeconiah’s exile (Jer. 22:30) so that Jesus would be raised up as the Seed for David (Matt. 1:18) as the son of both David (2 Sam. 7:12) and God (2 Sam. 7:14).

**Added Notes: Seed of David/ Son of God:** Only Jesus Mashiach, *raised up by the Holy Spirit* as the Seed of David (Matt. 1:18), is the rightful Son of God (who raised Him up by the Holy Spirit as His “begotten” Son—(2 Sam. 7:12, 14; Ps. 2:7; Isa. 9:6) and the rightful Son of David (from whose body\* Seed was raised up as a firstborn son (2 Sam. 7:12). In this way, Jesus Mashiach inherits the promise of both his fathers, God and David. For, only the Son of Man (David) and the Son of God can perfectly atone for the sins of His people.

\*That is, bodily material of David containing genetic material, such as his *tears, perhaps*. Psalm 56:8

---

## Chapter 5: ELIJAH REBUKES FAITHLESS ISRAEL:

Fleshly Weakness

### **1 Kings 18**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

#### **a. Preview 1 Kings 18**

**Elijah rebukes faithless Israel:** **Fleshly Weakness.** The Lord God promised David that He would be the one to *raise up Seed for David* as Mashiach, the eternal ruler, for He knew that David's sons and the people were weak in their *fallen flesh* and unable to keep the Lord's commandments perfectly. So, read 1 Kings 18 to see that the *fleshly inclination of the people* to rebel and seek their own way leads to judgment.

First, see that following the rule of David, ***over time, the fallen flesh of Israel's King and people turn from the Lord's commandments to trust in fleshly idols*** (1 Kings 18:1-19). For, the Jewish people turned to their own ways, but ***only the Lord God turns hearts back to Himself in faith, showing the futility of fleshly religion*** (1 Kings 18:20-40). Though the prophets of the Lord were outnumbered, ***the Lord God strengthens His servants to testify of His power to a rebellious people*** (1 Kings 18:41-46).

*b. Prayerfully Read 1 Kings 18 and Write your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. What is the appeal of Baal worship to Ahab and the people of Israel?

Q2. How does the Lord God restore His people to faith in Himself?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. Why are the people of Israel and their kings unable to maintain their self-righteousness before God? (1 Kings 18:1-19)

**1. over time, the fallen flesh of Israel's King and people turn from the Lord's commandments to trust in fleshly idols.** From the time of Noah's judgment to Ahab, King of Israel, nothing happened to *change the fallen flesh* of the sons of Adam. For, the Law was given to people of the flesh, whose *fallen nature* recoiled from God's presence even with the Law (Exodus 20:19) in the same way that Adam and Eve *hid from God* in their naked flesh now corrupted by sin and death (Gen. 3:10). So, Ahab and Israel reject the Law and God's commandments and Lordship because in their flesh, they have already chosen the path of *lawless self-rule* (18:18).

Q2. How do the hearts of the people turn to the Lord? (1 Kings 18:20-40)

**2. *only the Lord God turns hearts back to Himself in faith, showing the futility of fleshly religion.*** In all their efforts to do the right thing, the people of Israel through their own *religious efforts* were still captive to the false god Baal (18:21). In themselves, they had no power to extricate themselves from their idolatry, showing that the fleshly religion Israel turns to in its history is simply a “limping between two different opinions” (21). But only when the people *repent* will they know God’s power to “turn their hearts back” to Himself (37).

Q3. How does the Lord work through His servants to testify to a rebellious people? (1 Kings 18:41-46)

**3. the Lord God strengthens His servants to testify of His power to a rebellious people.** The Lord God sends His prophets like Elijah to testify to His wayward people Israel and Judah. And, He confirms their testimony with works on earth (18:44) and also by the Lord's "hand" of anointing by the Holy Spirit (46) to work through His servants in powerful ways.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.**

**Testifying to a Wayward People: Signs and Spirit of Remnant.**

The underlying spiritual condition of Israel's fallen flesh ensures that its people will always fall to sin and idolatry when they rely on their own *self-works*. For, sin spreads naturally through the fleshly people. So, Israel then Judah's houses were quickly corrupted by sin as the ancient world was corrupted and judged for its widespread sin. In the flesh, Israel and Judah powerlessly "limp between" the fleshly opinions of their own making—whether outright Baal-worshipping idolatry or a powerless, Law-observant religion of their own making (Isa. 1:11-17).

So, to a wayward Israel, openly worshipping Baal and walking away from the Lord's commandment, God sends His prophets. His work of rebuke is known by three indicators.

First, the Lord rebukes Israel by the testimony of a faithful remnant, from whom prophets like Elijah are raised up to testify.

Second, the Lord verifies the testimony of these witnesses by signs of His work, such as through the attesting "fire" and "torrential rain" verifying His message of repentance.

Finally, the Lord works through His servants by His Spirit to testify with power (1 Kings 18:46).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question ! Differ |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |                     |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |                     |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |                     |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>5</sup>: Unbelieving Flesh: limping between two different opinions.** When our first parents chose *human knowledge* to know “good” and “evil” to create a morality and religion based entirely on human wisdom and opinion, this fleshly unbelief has no power to achieve the righteousness God requires, a righteous life rooted in the spiritual Lordship of God himself and his redemption (Jer. 23:5-6). Witness this fleshly “limping” today as Israel limps between various *branches of religion of its own making*, basing the tree of Judaism on the accumulated opinions of various schools and branches of thought! Yet, none of these have the spiritual power of God’s Lordship nor the saving redemption of His Mashiach!

**Added Notes: The God who answers by fire.** The Lord God does not distract himself with human religion and opinion but rather acts and works with “fire,” the indisputable display of spiritual power which the fleshly efforts of man cannot replicate.

---

## Chapter 6: ISRAEL and JUDAH EXILED: Rebuked for Idolatry

### **2 Kings 17:1-23; 24-25:21**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### **a. Preview 2 Kings 17:1-23; 24-25:21**

**Israel and Judah exiled:** Rebuked for Idolatry. All along, the Lord God promised redemption through His promised Mashiach, for He knew that the kings and people of Israel and Judah, weak in their fallen flesh, could never redeem themselves from their own iniquity and would fall into idolatry and suffer the judgment for their sin. So, read 2 Kings 17:1-23; 24-25:21 to see that despite Solomon's desire to be *righteous* by his own fleshly ability and his sons after him (1 Kings 8:25), David's line of kingship fell under judgment and the people exiled for their sin.

First, read that because they were ***weakened in the flesh, both Israel and Judah rebelled in idolatry against the Lord their God and were judged.*** (2 Kings 17:1-23; 1 Kings 8:19-21; 9:6-9). And, the kings of Judah could not keep the throne by their own righteousness.

***Ending in Jehoiachin, the kings of David's line were weakened in the flesh so fell into increasing evil so failed to establish throne and house for God*** (2 Kings 24). As a result, note that ***Judah and its people exiled to Babylon, showing their need for Mashiach's righteous redemption*** (2 Kings 25:1-21).

*b. Prayerfully Read 2 Kings 17:1-23; 24-25:21 and Write your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. Why were both Israel and Judah unable to remain faithful to the Lord and stay in the land?

Q2. Why do Israel and Judah need God's spiritual redemption by Mashiach?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. How did the sin of Israel exceed that of Judah? (2 Kings 17:1-23; 1 Kings 8:19-21; 9:6-9)

1. *weakened in the flesh*, both Israel and Judah rebelled in idolatry against the Lord their God and were judged. King Ahaz of Judah did what was “evil” in the sight of the Lord (17:2), but the sin of Israel was more deeply rooted at the time of its exile to Assyria. Because of their *fallen flesh*, Israel resorted back to their sinful condition to *abandon faith and the fear of the Lord* (17:7) to seize self-rule and idolatry, to sin, and to follow the ways of the corrupted nations (8). So, abandoning *faith* in God’s redemption led both Israel and Judah down their own self-chosen path of rebellion.

Q2. How did the line of Davidic kings end? (2 Kings 24)

**2. Ending in Jehoiachin, the kings of David's line were weakened in the flesh so fell into increasing evil so failed to establish throne and house for God.** By the rule of Jeconiah, Judah's kings were practiced in doing "evil" in the sight of the Lord (9). So, with no hope of re-establishing Godliness back to the throne, the Lord allowed the king of Babylon to carry off Judah to exile (24:13).

Q3. How did the Lord judge Jerusalem and Judah? (2 Kings 25:1-21)

**3. Judah and its people exiled to Babylon, showing their need for Mashiach's righteous redemption.** Because the people of Judah had turned from the Lord God, relying on their own works to save them, the Lord allowed the King of Babylon to overthrow Jerusalem and destroy the Temple of the Lord.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.**

**Self-Redemption: Promise Clarified.** When the Lord God promised to “raise up Seed” for David (2 Sam. 7:12) who would build a “house” for God’s name to rule on a “throne” in a “kingdom” forever (13), the Jews had two paths set before them. On the first path, they would see this “Seed” of David to be coming from David’s natural, *fleshly* line of kings, starting with Solomon. For, Solomon said, “For I have risen in the place of David my father” (1 Kings 8:20), seeing himself as the fulfillment of God’s promise that He would “raise up Seed for David” after his death. Was Solomon and the “house of cedar” he built for the Lord establish the enduring Kingdom God had promised David? (2 Sam. 7:16). Was Solomon able to do “all” that God commanded (9:4) so that his kingdom would be established forever? No, Solomon “did what was evil” in the sight of the Lord, he and his descendants after him, so that David’s Kingdom was destroyed and the “house” built proved to be temporary.

Instead, the path of redemption promised to David required a perfect Mashiah who alone would redeem the sins of His people (Dan. 9:24; Jer. 23:5-6). So, after the line of Davidic kings was cut off at Jeconiah (Jer. 22:30), the Lord God “raised up” Jesus as David’s Seed (Matt. 1:18) to be the Son of God and the Son of David to be *disciplined for iniquity* (2 Sam. 7:14) to atone for the sins of His people and purchase for them an eternal righteousness! (Dan. 9:24; Zech. 3:9; Jer. 23:6).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>6</sup>: Misunderstanding #1: Seed raised up/ Sleeping with fathers:** Needing Mashiach. The (1 Kings 8:19-21; 2 Kings 24:13). God did not promise a son “born” to David in the natural, fleshly way, as Solomon supposed (1 Kings 8:19). Rather, God said that a) David would be already dead, sleeping with his fathers so that the Lord Himself would b) *raise up Seed for David*. This is because David’s line was cut off at Jeconiah, generations after David’s death. So, God would be the one to “raise up Seed” by the Holy Spirit for David, using his own bodily material to conceive Jesus as the Firstborn son of David.

**Added Notes: Misunderstanding #2: As the Lord had foretold:** When the Lord promises to build a “house” for both David (2 Sam. 7:11) and Himself and His name (13), he obviously is not referring to David’s intended “house of cedar” (7), for the Lord’s holy name and glory could not be shared even with one such as David. Yet, Solomon mistakenly viewed God’s promise as referring entirely to such a “house of cedar” which itself was destroyed by the Babylonians. Rather, the eternal “house” to be shared by David and God would be a “household” of sons which Mashiach would build up, multiplying Himself as the Seed (Gen. 22:19) to become a host of sons like the stars of heaven. These “generations” with Mashiach would inherit the legacy of both God and David, inheriting the “heavens and the earth” (Gen. 2:4). For, only such a “house” could “establish the throne of Mashiach’s kingdom forever” (2 Sam. 7:13).

---

## Chapter 7: ONLY MASHIACH SAVES: Mighty God *Isaiah 9:1-7*

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

### a. Preview *Isaiah 9:1-7*

**Only Mashiach Saves: Mighty God.** The true and desperate need of Israel and Judah far exceeds any earthly threat from Egypt or Assyria, but is rather a spiritual *darkness* which enslaves the people in sin and death (Is. 9:2). So, read Isaiah 9:1-7 to discover why only Mashiach, the Son of God and the Son of David, has the power to redeem His people and bring them into His eternal Kingdom. First, understand that ***Israel's spiritual condition is in darkness and in the shadow of death*** needing the great light of Mashiach and His redemption (Isaiah 9:1). Then, be encouraged that only ***Mashiach's coming brings spiritual joy and freedom by breaking the power of oppression*** (Is. 9:2-5). By themselves, God's people are trampled under the warrior's boot and spiritually oppressed by the enemy's merciless rod. They are helpless, but ***Mashiach is the Mighty God born as a fleshly child, the Firstborn Son to redeem His people to rule on David's throne*** (Is. 9:6-7)

*b. Prayerfully **Read Isaiah 9:1-7** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. What is Israel's spiritual condition in their own flesh, and do they have any power to reverse this and free themselves?

Q2. Why must the "Mighty God," Mashiach, be born as a child to the House of Israel?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. What are the unseen powers oppressing Israel in its fleshly condition? (Isa. 9:1-2)

**1. Israel's spiritual condition is in darkness and in the shadow of death.** The people of Israel need the Lord's redemption because they are like people living in complete "darkness" and sitting in the "shadow of death" (2). As they were in Egypt, the Israelites are helpless against such an overwhelming, spiritual force of darkness. This is why their *fallen flesh and its sin* enslaves and indebts Israel to this dark power in an inextricable way.

Q2. How does Mashiach come to Israel to save its people? (Isa. 9:2-5)

**2. *Mashiach's coming brings spiritual joy and freedom by breaking the power of oppression.*** In the same way that a “great light” dispels the surrounding darkness and the “light” of life overcomes death and its shadow, Mashiach comes to Israel having the light and power of God. With His life-giving power, Jesus Mashiach breaks the “burden” of Israel’s *sin debt*; the “rod” of sin’s *punishment*; and the “boot” by which the power of darkness afflicts Israel through ungodly enemies.

Q3. How is Mashiach able to redeem Israel from the spiritual darkness of this world? (Isa. 9:6-7)

**3. Mashiach is the Mighty God born as a fleshly child, the Firstborn Son to redeem His people to rule on David's throne.** As the Lord God promised David, He would "raise up" Seed to be both the Son of God (2 Sam. 7:14) and the Son of David (12). So, Mashiach has the heavenly power as the "Mighty God" (Is. 9:6) to break the power of darkness; the eternal "life" from God to be the "Everlasting Father" to beget a host of sons; and, the right to rule as the "Prince of Peace" to sit on David's throne over His Kingdom forever (7). Thus, only Mashiach has the eternal life of God to bring life to Israel, to a people desolated in the *darkness* of sin and the *death* of being separated from God.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**Life-giving Mashiach: Light from God.** In the same way that Adam and Eve imagined that that could be “like God” (Gen. 3:4) to be “good” and righteous by their own human understanding. Solomon imagined that he and his sons could be Self-righteous to secure an eternal throne and kingdom without the need for God’s promised Mashiach. Yet, the dream of being *the Mashiach* cracked with Solomon’s own *evil* (1 Kings. 11:6) and completely died with Jeconiah’s Seed cursed from the throne (Jer. 22:30) and Jerusalem and its Temple burnt by the Babylonians. Neither Solomon nor any other fleshly king could replace the promised Mashiach who was to crush the dark serpent’s head (Gen. 3:15). So, like a people caught in the grip of an endless “darkness” and sitting helplessly in “death’s shadow” (Is. 9:2), Israel can only hope in its promised Mashiach. For, only Jesus Mashiach, born as Israel’s Firstborn “Son,” is still the “Mighty God” who overcomes the enslaving powers of *darkness and death* (Is. 9:6). For, only Mashiach as the “Everlasting Father” can multiply Spirit-born sons like the “stars of the heavens” (Gen. 22:17); and, only Mashiach as the “Mighty God” has the infinite life as “God” to offer his “soul” as an “offering for guilt” (Is. 53:10; Ps. 45:6-7); and, only Mashiach as the “child” born to us can surrender His flesh in atonement to be “pierced for our transgressions” (Is. 53:5) to be resurrected and return as the “pierced” Firstborn Son who comes to save Israel (Zech. 12:10).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>7</sup>: Shadow of Death: Tzalmaveth.** The Lord God had warned our first parents that they would “die” if they ate of the tree of *unbelief* to reject their faith life with Him, so they “died” spiritually, leaving our condition *naked in spiritual death in the flesh*. For, with sin comes spiritual death (Rom. 6:23). So, this spiritual death cast its shadow over all the world, darkening the world of God’s presence.

**Added Notes: Great Light.** God Himself has the “light of life,” which he had originally bestowed on our first parents (Gen. 2:7) before their sin *snuffed out this life and darkened their souls with spiritual death* (3:6-7). So, Mashiach as the Son of God comes down from *heaven embodying this eternal “life and light” from God*.

---

## Chapter 8: PROMISED MASHIACH: Hope in Desolation

### ***Jeremiah 22-23:7; 31***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

#### ***a. Preview Jeremiah 22-23:7; 31***

**Promised Mashiach:** Hope in Desolation. As the people of Judah faced exile for their open idolatry, they were further chastened when the Lord God cut off David's line of kings at Jeconiah, cursing any of Coniah's Seed from sitting on the throne. However, read Jeremiah 22-23:7; 31 to see that the Lord God had prepared for Judah's kings eventually falling to the enslaving and corrupting sins of their own fleshly rebellion, promising that He Himself would be the one to *raise up Seed, Mashiach*, to make His people righteous.

First, see that ***the throne David is established on righteousness, but it was torn away from the sons of David for their unrighteousness.*** Despite their desire to build a lasting house, Shallum (22:14) and Coniah (22:24) were unable due to their fleshly failings (Jer. 22). Importantly, let God's people know for certain that ***only Mashiach, the Branch of David raised up by God Himself, will be the Lord and source of His people's righteousness*** (Jer. 23:1-8). For, ***only Mashiach can ransom Jacob and redeem him from his strong enemies, bringing God's people into a New Covenant of Grace*** (Jer. 31).

*b. Prayerfully **Jeremiah 22-23:7; 31** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. Why are David's sons unable in their fleshly strength to establish an everlasting house for the Lord God?

Q2. How does the Lord's Mashiach alone redeem Israel to build a lasting house based on a New Covenant?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. Why was the throne of David torn away from David's line of kings at the time of Babylonian exile? (Jer. 22)

**1. *the throne David is established on righteousness, but it was torn away from the sons of David for their unrighteousness.***

Though the Lord God warned the Kings of Judah that they would be cast out into desolation if they had *forsaken the covenant with God* by forsaking the Lord their God to worship other gods (5-9). So, Judah's kings lost their rule and were cast out from the land as Jerusalem and the Temple were destroyed. The Lord even cut off David's line of kings, swearing that none of Coniah's seed would ever sit on the royal throne.

Q2. What hope did the Lord give His people even in the midst of His judgment? (Jer. 23:1-8)

**2. only Mashiach, the Branch of David raised up by God Himself, will be the Lord and source of His people's righteousness.** Since the Lord God cast out Judah's kings into exile and cut off their line from the throne, the Lord Himself promised to *raise up a Branch* for David, echoing God's original promise to David to *raise up David's Seed* from his own body. Raised up by the *duty of yibbum* and the *right of geullah*, this Seed Mashiach would be the Branch of David who would be the *righteousness* of His people (Jer. 23:5-6).

Q3. How will Mashiach restore Israel to an eternal relationship with God? (Jer. 31)

**3. only Mashiach can ransom Jacob and redeem him from his strong enemies, bringing God's people into a New Covenant of Grace.** We have seen that Israel is *enslaved by its fleshly sin to the dark spiritual powers of this world*, which are bent on its destruction (Rev. 12:17). But, the Lord has already “ransomed” Jacob and “redeemed” her people through the atoning sacrifice of Jesus Mashiach by His shed blood (Rev. 1:5-6), so once the people of Israel *return to the Lord and look to Jesus Mashiach for redemption*, God brings them into a New Covenant of grace, restoring the Father-to-children relationship and forgiving their sins to know Him!

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**From Desolation to Grace: Hopeless Flesh/ Future in Mashiach.**

One of the most tragic themes of the Jewish story is that God's people have learned to live with shattered hopes. Promised the glories of the Davidic Kingdom in which the Lord's name and glory would fill the earth, the people pooled their national treasure and produced the gleaming jewel of the Temple. Rallied behind the sons of David and enthroned them over the land. As the only surviving Davidic king, imagine the desolation Jeconiah faced when he heard the prophet's words from God: "none of his offspring shall succeed in sitting on the throne of David and ruling again in Judah" (Jer. 22:30). With these cursed words, all the hopes of the Jewish people for Kingdom and Temple vanished in the loss of this shattered man. What died yet still lingers in the Jewish nation is the *fleshly attempt* to establish God's Kingdom and Temple by self-salvation.

For, the Lord God promises a future and redemption in His promised Mashiach—not a natural-born son of David embodying Jewish *ideals*. But, the Firstborn Seed of David to be *raised up* by God Himself, who embodies and gives His people a "righteousness" rooted in His Lordship (Jer. 23:5-6; 2 Sam. 7:12).

Making redemption by atoning for their sins, Jesus Mashiach now welcomes His Jewish people into the bright future of His New Covenant—to know the Lord God because their sins are forever forgiven! (Jer. 31:34)!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>8</sup>: House sown with seed of man and beast.** The “house” which the Mashiach will build for both David (2 Sam. 7:11) and for God and His name (13) is a household of the saints, all who have been redeemed by Jesus Mashiach to enjoy life in His Kingdom. In this household, the Lord God brings in both non-Jews (from beastly nations) and Jews (from Israel, God’s firstborn among the nations). This household is led by its Firstborn Son, Jesus Mashiach, who rules one day from Zion. So, in this household, the Jews will have take the honored place according to their tribal families, and the apostles of the Lord will sit on twelve thrones judging Israel (Matthew 19:28) while twelve other thrones are filled by family elders who will presumably rule over the rest of the earth.

**Added Notes: New Covenant: Ransomed and Redeemed:** The Lord God’s new covenant is sealed by the shed blood of Jesus Mashiach in His once-for-all act of eternal atonement for the sins of His people (Heb. 9:12), thus redeeming them from *sin enslavement in darkness* to the *full rights and grace given to the sons of God*! God knows all His people as a Father knows His sons and daughters, for He has forgiven forever their sins! (Jer. 31:34).

---

## Chapter 9: LORD GOD REDEEMS ISRAEL:

### Steadfast Love

### **Hosea 2-3**

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

#### a. Preview **Hosea 2-3**

**Lord God redeems Israel:** Steadfast Love. When the Lord God sends Israel into exile, let its people know that God does so with the broken heart of a husband left without any recourse by His wife's incorrigible unfaithfulness. So, read Hosea 2-3 as the story of Hosea and his wife represents the Lord and Israel, for when Israel is helpless in her desolation, the Lord then *draws near to redeem her*, restoring its people to Himself!

First, know that the ***Lord God is heartbroken over Israel's unfaithfulness and will humble her to rebuke her foreign relationships*** (Hosea 2:1-5). Then, see that the ***Lord God disciplines Israel with opposition and deprivation for pursuing lovers to forsake the Lord*** (Hosea 2:6-13). Finally, read that ***the Lord mercifully calls Israel back to Himself and redeems her in her desolation*** (Hosea 2:14-3:).

b. Prayerfully **Read Hosea 2-3** and **Write** your insights to share

|                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

**Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints.** *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. How does Israel's unfaithfulness affect the Lord God?

Q2. How does the Lord God restore His relationship with Israel?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples.** *Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1. How does the Lord God respond to Israel's unfaithfulness? (Hos. 2:1-5)

*Lord God is heartbroken over Israel's unfaithfulness and will humble her to rebuke her foreign relationships.* While the Lord God cannot change Israel's mind about its unfaithfulness, He will humble its people and rebuke them for their idolatry. In the same way that Hosea's wife was intent on pursuing her "lovers" (5), Israel is intent on pursuing strange gods.

Q2. How will the Lord God bring Israel back to himself? (Hos. 2:6-13)

***2. Lord God disciplines Israel with opposition and deprivation for pursuing lovers to forsake the Lord.*** In the same way that Gomer was blinded by the wantonness of her passionate pursuits, the people of Israel blindly assume that they have prospered and benefitted by pursuing their own good while neglecting God's salvation. For, when Jesus Mashiach was revealed to Israel, the people saw him as a threat to their cherished traditions and Jewish lifestyle and religion. So, the Lord God will deprive them of His blessings, hedge the people with opposition and affliction, and take away His provision.

Q3. What will the Lord God do to restore Israel to himself? (Hos. 2:14-3:5)

**3. *the Lord mercifully calls Israel back to Himself and redeems her in her desolation.*** When Israel comes to the realization that the Lord's provision and blessing—His redemption, His mercy, and His favor—all make life better than any Self-made religion or Jewish lifestyle. Only then will the Lord God start to respond to Israel and allure back to His household through her appoint Mashiach.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**God's steadfast love for Israel: Perplexity and Patience.** The Lord God commands the prophet Hosea to marry an unfaithful wife, portraying through his relationship the Lord's own heartbreak at Israel's unfaithfulness. Yet, the Lord knows that there is a future faithfulness that awaits.

To understand the Lord's heart for Israel, for a people who so easily shift from outward idolatry of her Baals and Ashteroths to the self-adulation of her Jewish learning and traditions, of her Rebbes and her Baal Shem Tovs, we hear the heart cry of the prophet who says: "plead with your mother, plead--- for she is not my wife, and I am not her husband" (Hos. 2:2). Unable to stop her straying, Hosea's heart can do nothing but break as he loses his wife and the mother of his children.

And, even in His great power, the Lord cannot force Israel to be faithful. Yet, in the anguish of his heart, the Lord can still act, as Hosea demonstrates. To make Israel hunger in its desolation (3). To frustrate it with obstacles and hardship (6). To deprive it of the good blessing (9), which strangers find in redemption of Jesus Mashiach. So, Israel grows in the realization that what it possesses by right is being enjoyed by strangers, so a shift occurs (7).

For, when the Lord God sees Israel's heart shift, He will then respond with His mercy and favor! (21-23). For, the children of Israel once again "seek the Lord their God, and David their king" (3:5) and will never turn again!

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>9</sup>: My Husband/ My Baal.** The Lord God offered Israel a relationship of mutual faithfulness. Perplexingly, Israel chose the abusive relationship with false idols, chiefly the worship of Baal—whose name means “my master.” Rather than surrender to her rightful Lord God, Israel chose to give her self to a man-made master, to her great harm.

**Added Notes: Not my people/ my people:** In Israel’s desolation as an “unfaithful wife,” its people abandoned a surrendered *faith* in the Lord God to serve Him, so were rejected as His people. Instead, the Lord God found people from the nations who would surrender to Him and have faith in Jesus His Mashiach, so they became “His people”—populating His house until the rightful children enter it also.

---

## Chapter 10: PIERCED MASHIACH SAVES ISRAEL:

Firstborn Son

### ***Zechariah 12, 14***

**Step 1. Discover:** *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then **Write** *Insights to Share with others.*

#### **a. Preview *Zechariah 12, 14***

**Pierced Mashiach saves Israel:** Welcoming Firstborn Son. The Lord God fulfilled His promise and *raised up Seed* for David by the Holy Spirit, so that Jesus Mashiach was born as the Son of God and the Son of David to redeem Israel by making atonement for its sins to give its faithful people an eternal righteousness (Jer. 23:6), but Israel and Jerusalem rejected Jesus as Mashiach and was thrust into a desolation lasting to the present day. So, read Zechariah 12 and 14 to see the day when Jerusalem finally sees and recognizes Jesus as its saving Mashiach as He returns to save all Israel and then to establish His eternal Kingdom.

First, learn that ***on the Day of the Lord, the house of David looks upon and recognizes Jesus as their Mashiach*** as He saves them from the nations (Zech. 12). Israel and all its families are reborn into Mashiach and proclaims His Gospel through the earth. But, ***once again, Jerusalem is surrounded but is now plundered by the Antichrist, so Jesus Mashiach returns to save them*** (Zech. 14:1-15). In the end, ***Jesus Mashiach will rule the nations from Jerusalem.*** (Zech. 14:16-21).

*b. Prayerfully **Read Zechariah 12, 14** and **Write** your insights to share*

|                                                                     |  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>SEEING</b><br>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas |  |
| <b>LEARNING</b><br>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?       |  |
| <b>DOING</b><br>What lesson can I apply to my life?                 |  |

***Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.***

Q1. How do the Jews finally come to recognize Jesus as their Mashiach, the Firstborn Son given to them?

Q2. How does Jesus Mashiach fight for His People when they have been taken captive by the Antichrist?

**Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.**

Q1. How does Israel finally return to Jesus as its Mashiach? (Zech. 12)

**1. on the Day of the Lord, the house of David looks upon and recognizes Jesus as their Mashiach.** On the Day of the Lord, Israel faces destruction from the surrounding nations (12:2). In their time of need, the Lord pours out first His “spirit of grace and pleas for mercy” (10) so that the people look up for salvation rather than down to their own strength. Then, they see Jesus as Mashiach, the Firstborn Son they have rejected all along for their wanton self-celebration of Judaism. And, Israel repents and serves Jesus Mashiach as its Lord!

Q2. How will Jesus Mashiach finally save Jerusalem and its people from the Antichrist? (Zech. 14:1-15)

**2. once again, Jerusalem is surrounded but is now plundered by the Antichrist, so Jesus Mashiach returns to save them.** After testifying for 3.5 years of Jesus Mashiach to a darkened world, Israel is overcome and ruled by the Antichrist for a final 3.5 years (Zech. 14:2). But, at the right time, Jesus Mashiach returns to finally deliver His people and the earth from Satan's dark rule. Standing on the Mount of Olives (4), He defeats all opposition and establishes David's eternal kingdom in Jerusalem.

Q3. How will Jesus Mashiach rule the whole world? (Zech. 14:16-21)

**3. Jesus Mashiach will rule the nations from Jerusalem.** After He has defeated the Antichrist and his armies, the Lord Jesus Mashiach establishes His throne in Jerusalem, making Mount Zion and its people His holy habitation forever. The people will all be "holy to the Lord" (20), and the peoples of the earth will come to Jerusalem to give their honor to the Lord.

**Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply** *God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.*

**The Saving Rule of Jesus Mashiach:** Returning to Save. The people of Israel are the *betrothed as the Lord God's Holy House*, so the Lord will not establish His Kingdom without Israel by His side! So, in the Last Days, the nations surround Jerusalem for its certain destruction (Zech. 12:2). In the past, Israel would have turned to its own resources and abilities to save itself. But, the Lord pours on the people the Spirit of “grace and pleas for mercy” (12:10). All at once, Israel realizes that there is only one Lord, and only one Redeemer whom He has sent for Israel's redemption—Jesus Mashiach! So, as Israel looks around them at the surrounding armies, they finally look up and see from heaven coming their Redeemer. And, they see first the family resemblance—this is no stranger but their own Firstborn Son, whom they had given up for dead. Jesus Mashiach! (10). Horrified at their self-inflicted desolation, Israel repents and pledges itself in faith to the Lord Jesus and His Kingdom service.

Having served the Lord Jesus and bringing His salvation to the whole world, Israel is overcome by the Antichrist, giving Jesus Mashiach the right to wage *just war* to rescue Israel again to send the Beast to his rightful punishment! So, Judah and Israel become known throughout the world as the Lord God's Holy People! (Zech. 14:21).

| <b>Respond to Devotional:</b> (mark passage above)                        |            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| ✓ Agree                                                                   | ? Question |
| ! Differ                                                                  |            |
| <b>SUPPORT: Agree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>add</b> ?      |            |
| <b>QUESTION: Modify</b><br>What to <b>question</b> or change?             |            |
| <b>DIFFER: Disagree</b><br>What insight or Bible verse to <b>differ</b> ? |            |

**Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:**

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

---

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

---

What is a key idea?

**Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:**

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

---

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

---

Key lesson to learn?

---

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

**Notes<sup>10</sup>: Look upon me, whom they have pierced.** As Jesus Mashiach promises, the Jewish people will “Look upon me, whom they have pierced” (Zech. 12:10). At once, they will not only recognize Jesus as their Firstborn Son, but they will know that they were the ones to “pierce” Him according to God’s purpose of atoning sacrifice for atonement (Is. 53:5; Dan. 9:24; Ps. 22:16; Zech. 12:10).

**Added Notes: Feet shall stand on the Mount of Olives:** The same feet which were pierced will one day stand on the Mount of Olives to split it. Thus, the hidden glory of the Mashiach as God’s *redeeming servant* now becomes the glorious power as Jesus returns to establish the Kingdom of God on the earth!

---

**Prayer Requests:**

| Prayer Request/ Date | Answered Prayer/ Thanks |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |
|                      |                         |

**Journaling:**

| What is God teaching you? | How are you growing? |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |
|                           |                      |

**Sermon Notes:**

| Sermon Notes/ Date | Applying it to my life |
|--------------------|------------------------|
|                    |                        |
|                    |                        |
|                    |                        |

**Notes:**